PALI SELECTIONS

FOR B. A. HONOURS

EDITED BY

BIMALA CHURN LAW, PH.D., M.A., B.L.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY CENTRAL LIBRARY

080 C.U
360/7

PUBLISHED BY THE

UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA

1936

BCU 2030

110.670

Printed by Sasadhar Chakravarty,
Kalika Press, 20, D. L. Roy Street, Calcutta.

CONTENTS

Prose

		page
1.	Last Journey of Buddha	1
2.	Great Decease of Buddha	13
3.	Problem of Future Existence	22
4.	Siṅgālovāda-Suttanta (abridged)	42
5.	Kūṭadanta-Sutta (abridged)	46
6.	Pañcasati Vinaya-Saṃgīti	53
7.	Sattasati Vinaya-Saṃgīti	59
8.	Legend of Asoka	
	1. Coronation	70
	2. Story of Nigrodha	72
	3. Erection of Vihāras	74
	4. Dedication of Mahinda and Saṃghamittā to the Saṃgha	75
	5. Dissension in the Saṃgha	76
	6. Story of Tissakumāra	78
	7. Reception of Moggaliputta Tissa	79
	8. Tatiya Saṃgha	82
	9. Ācariya-Parampara	83
	10. Despatch of Missions	84
9.	Dhammahadayavibhango	85
10.	Satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅgo	92
11.	Paccayākāravibhaṅgo	99
12.	Saccavibhaṅgo	104

Poetry

1.	Pabbajjā-Sutta (Sutta-Nipāta)	111
2.	Vāseṭṭhasutta	112
3.	Brāhmaṇadhammika Sutta	116
4.	Nālaka Sutta (Vatthugāthā)	119
5.	Nālaka Sutta (The Discourse)	121
6.	Tuvaṭaka Sutta	123

		Page
7.	Pārāyaṇavagga (Vatthugāthā)	125
8.	Mahākaccāyana thera	128
9.	Sīlava thera	129
10.	Tālapuṭa thera	129
11.	Mahākassapathera	134
12.	Vaṅgīsa thera	137
13.	Ambapāli	141
14.	Subhā Jīvakambavanikā	142
15.	Isidāsī	144
16.	Mahākassapa-saṅgaha	147
17.	Dutiya-saṅgha	148
18.	Ācariya-vādaṃ	150
19.	Rāja-paramparā : Thera-paramparā	153
20.	Conquest of Ceylon by Vijaya	156
21.	Preparations for war against the Damiḷas	159
22.	Duṭṭhagāmaṇi's war with Eḷāra	161
23.	After the war	164
24.	Chapter VIII (Coronation of Paṇḍu Vāsudeva) ...	165
25.	Tathāgata varṇanam	167
26.	Nandaparivrājanam	171
	Notes	177

PALI SELECTIONS

FOR THE B. A. HONOURS COURSE

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY

PROSE

1. LAST JOURNEY OF BUDDHA 5

(*From Mahāparinibbāna-Suttanta, Ch. I*)

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati, Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehipūtto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evaṃ āha 'Ahaṅhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'.

2. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upsaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātankaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Rājā Bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātankaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatīti", evañca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Videhiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo". Yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti.

3. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā, bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yāna paccorohitvā pattiko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca :

Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati. Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto, Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha : "Ahaṅhi 'me Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti ?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.' Yāva kīvañca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇīyāni karontiti' ?

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontiti'. Yāva kīvañca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajji-dhamme samādāya vattantiti ?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajji-dhamme samādāya vattantiti ?'

Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññapessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajji-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-mahallaka te sakkoranti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññanti ti ?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-mahallaka te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññantiti'.

'Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajji mahallakā

te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti ?' 'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti'. 5

'Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti' ? 10

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti ? 15

'Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni. 20

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammika-rakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti te anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti ? 'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammika-rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti'. 25

'Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammika-rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissanti, kin ti te anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijitē phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṃkhā no parihānīti.' 30

5. Evaṃ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇa Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :— 35

'Ekamena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi ? Akaraṇiyā va bho Gotama Vajjī rañña Māgadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena yadidaṃ

yuddhassa aññatra upatāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā, mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasi ti'.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā-pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandam āmantesi :—'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi ti'. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten 'upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññasi ti'. Atha kho Bhagavā vuṭṭhāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten 'upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇotha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti'.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṃgha-karaṇīyāni karissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni. 'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhu-therā rataññū cira pabbajitā saṃgha-pitaro saṃgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya na vasaṃ gacchanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satiṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, kin ti te anāgatā ca pesalā sabramhacārī āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca pesalā sabramhacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniye dhamme bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

7. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti, na kammaratā, na kammārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti, na bhassa-ratā, na bhassārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhūnaṃ na niddārāmā bhavissanti, na niddāratā na niddārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na sangaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na sangaṇika-ratā na sangaṇikārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpamittā bhavissanti, na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavankā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni.'

8. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessami, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, hirimanā bhavissanti, ottāpi bhavissanti, bahussutā bhavissanti, āraddha-viriyā bhavissanti, upaṭṭhitasatī bhavissanti, paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

9. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhangaṃ bhāvessanti, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhangaṃ bhāvessanti, pīti-sambojjhangaṃ bhāvessanti, passaddhi-sambojjhangaṃ bhāvessanti, samādhi-sambojjhangaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ
5 pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

10. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, anatta-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, ādīnava-
10 saññaṃ bhāvessanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti'.

15 'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ kāya kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti, sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikankhā no parihāni. 'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu.....pe.....mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti
20 sabrahmacārīsu, āvi e'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'. 'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma laddhā antamaso pattapariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattā bhogī bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhārana-bhogī, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
25 bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññupasatthāni aparamaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-samannāgatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi, āvi c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva
30 bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

'Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-samannāgatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi, āvi c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikankhā no parihāni'.

35 12. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā, sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi

vimuccati. seyyatthīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathāviharantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: "Ayam Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti'. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari. 5

14. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājagahake. Tatra hi sudaṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājagahake etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi-mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadena āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā, bhavāsavā, diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti. 10

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: "Āyām' Ānanda yena Nālandā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti". 15

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. 20

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ' ti. 'Ujārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī vācā bhāsitā ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito: Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan'. ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto pariccaviditā "Evaṃsīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi evaṃdhammā, evaṃpaññā, evaṃ-vihārī evaṃvimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?" 'No h' etaṃ bhante'. 25 3

Kim pana Sāriputta ye te Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā: Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissantī iti pi evaṃdhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissantī iti pīti? 35

'No h'etaṃ bhante'.

'Etth'eva hi te Sāriputta atītānāgata—paccupānnesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariya-ñāṇaṃ n'atthi'. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā āsabhī vācā bhāsitā ekaṃso gahito sīhanādo natito: Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan' ti?

17. 'Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccupannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷha-pākāra-toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ tatre'assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretānaṃ pavesitā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāra-nissakkanamattaṃ pi. Tessa evaṃ assa: Ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te imiṇā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho me bhante dhammānvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhange yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhiṃsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita—cittā satta bhojjhange yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhange yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho' ti.

18. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. Assosuṃ kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāy' asanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ āsanāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti'

22. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā nisīdiṃsu, Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc'ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavippattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūlho

kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. 'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedā-param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5 Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

24. 'Panc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso 10 sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva 15 parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ, yadi gahapati-parisaṃ, yadi samaṇa-pasisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūḷho 20 kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Ayaṃ pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā ti.'

25 25. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: 'Abhikkanto kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā 30 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahassass 'eva Pāṭaligāme 35 vatthāni parigaṇhanti. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthāni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rāñnaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ; yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthāni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha rāñnaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahassass 'eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ko nu kho Ananda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpeti ti?' 5

'Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjinaṃ paṭibāhāyāti.'

28. 'Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā evaṃ eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭali-gāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjinaṃ paṭibāhāya. 10 Idhāhaṃ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo sahass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rāṇñaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittaṃ namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā 15 devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti majjhimānaṃ tattha rāṇñaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīca devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha rāṇñaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanaṃ yāvatā vaṇippatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ 20 bhavissati. Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bhedanaṃ Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti—aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā vā ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā 25 ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu saṃghenā ti'. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā 30 Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sāke āvasathe paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ: 'Kalo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti.'

31. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta- 35 cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha-Vassakārānaṃ Magadha-mahāmattānaṃ āvasatho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ

paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ oṇītapatta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5 32. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gathāhi anumodi :—

"Yasmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko
sīlavant 'ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,
Yā tattha devatā assu tāsaṃ dakkhiṇam ādise
10 tā pūjitā pūjayanti, mānitā mānayanti naṃ,
Tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttaṃ va orasam
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passati 'ti"

Atha kho bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

15 33. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti : 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gangaṃ nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotama-titthaṃ bhavissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami 20 taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi.

34. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gangā-nadī ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gangā-nadī purā hoti, samatittikā kākapeyyā. App' ekacce manussā nāvaṃ pariyesanti, app' ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyessanti, app' ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti, aparāparaṃ 25 gantu-kāmā. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya evam evaṃ Gangāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārima-tīre paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena.

35. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app' ekacce nāvaṃ 30 pariyesante, app' ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante, app' ekacce kullaṃ bandhante aparā-pāraṃ gantukāme. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :—

Ye taranti aṇṇavam saraṃ setuṃ katvāna
visajja pallalāni kullam hi jano
35 pabandhati tiṇṇā medhāvino janā' ti'.

Great Decease of Buddha

[*From Mahāparinibbāna-Suttanta, Ch. VI*]

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda tumhākam evam assa : "Atītasatthukaṃ pāvacanaṃ, n'atthi no satthā" ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam' accayena satthā.

2. 'Yathā kho pan' Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam' accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso vādena vā samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā theratarо bhikkhu "bhante" ti vā "āyasmā" ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. Ākankhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. 'Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam' accayena brahmadaṇḍo kātabbo' ti.

'Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo' ti ?

'Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n'eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na ansusāsitabbo' ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kankhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Sammukhi-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun' ti.

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā...

tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa...pe...paṭipucchitun' ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa arocetūti.'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante!' Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe, n' atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā' ti.

5 'Pasādā kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi. Ñāṇam eva h' ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N' atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe, n' atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kankhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ pi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno 10 avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyaṇo' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: "Vaya dhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena sampādethā' ti."

Ayaṃ Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

15 8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitva ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji.

20 Ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā akiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Akiñcāññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā n'evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. N'evasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita nirodhaṃ samāpajji. Atha 25 kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:

'Parinibbuto bhante Anurudha Bhagavā' ti.

'Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodhā samāpattiyā 30 vuṭṭhahitvā n'evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. N'evasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā akiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Akiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttha-35 jjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā

catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi : 5

'Sabbe' va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayaṃ,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto' ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānamindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi : 10

Anicca vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vupasamo sukho' ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi : 15

'Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.
anejo santiṃ ārabbha yaṃ kālaṃ akari muni
Asallīnena cittena vedanaṃ ajjhāvasayi :
Rajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokho cetaso ahūti'

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasma Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi : 20

'Tadā'si yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadā si lomahaṃsanaṃ
sabbākāra-varupete sambuddhe parinibbute' ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app'ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvattanti vivattanti : 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti. 25

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Anicca saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi : Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na me etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhavo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā ? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhātaṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjiti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti. 'Katham-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti ?' 30 35

'Saṃt' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese parikiya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapapātaṃ papatanti āvattanti vivattanti :

'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti. 'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā ta satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti.

5 12. Atha kho āyasmā Aniruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattâvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho āyasmā Aniruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ 10 Mallānaṃ ārocehi : "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭha Bhagavā, Yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

15 Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi : "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭha Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā' ti.

20 'Tena hi bhaṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālañca sabbañca tālāvacaraṃ sannipātetha' ti.

Atha kho Kusinārakā Mallā gandha-mālañca sabbañca tālāvacaraṃ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, 25 upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā ceta-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahosi : 'Ativikālo 30 kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmi' ti.

13. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahosi : 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, 35 dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmi' ti.

Tena pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sisaṃ nahātā āhatāni vatthāni nivatthā : 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmi' ti, na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Aniruddhaṃ etad evocuṃ: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena 'me aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā 'sīsaṃ nahātā āhatāni vatthāni nivatthā, "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmi' ti, na sakkonti uccāretun' ? ti.

'Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭha tumhākaṃ adhippāpo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti. 5

15. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ? ti.

'Tumhākam kho Vāseṭṭha adhippāyo: "Mayam Bhagavato sarīram naccehi gītehi...pe..dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇam bāhirena bāhiram jhāpessāmi' ti. Devatānam kho Vāseṭṭha adhippāyo: 10 "Mayam Bhagavato sarīram dibbehi naccehi gītehi pe. pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam nāma Mallānam cetiyam, ettha Bhagavato sarīram jhāpes- 15 sāmi' ti.

'Yathā bhante devatānam adhippāyo, tathā hotū' ti.

16. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram āhatena vatthena veṭhesum, āhatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhesum, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā āhatena vatthena veṭhesum, 20 etena upāyena pañcahi yugasatehi Bhagavato sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānam citakam karitvā Bhagavato sarīram citakam āropesum.

17. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pāvāya 25 Kusināram addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro Ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphuṃ gahetvā Pavaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti. 30

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Ājīvakaṃ dūrato' va āgacchantaṃ. Disvā taṃ Ājīvakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsi'ti ?

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahītan' ti. 35

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app' ekacce bāhā paggayha kandati, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvattanti vivattanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā, te satā sampajānā adhivāseti : 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ Kut' ettha labbhā' ti ?

18. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo
5 Buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha, mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppaduta ca homa idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatiti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na karissāmā'ti.

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi : 'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ : "Sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā ? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujji'ti
15 n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati'ti.

19. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā, āhatāni vatthāni nivatthā : 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmi'ti na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosināraka Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad
20 avocuṃ :

'Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena' me cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā āhatāni vatthāni nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmi'ti,na sakkonti ālimpetun'ti ?

'Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭha devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti.

25 'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ? ti.

'Devatānāṃ kho Vāseṭṭha adhippāyo : "Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahākassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno saddhiṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-kassapo Bhagavato
30 pāde sirasā na vandissati'ti.

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotū'ti.

20. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa bandhanaṃ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā
35 tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandiṃsu.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayaṃ eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

21. Jhāyamānassa pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chaviti vā cammaṃ ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikāti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarirañ' eva avasissiṃsu. 5

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa va jhāyamānassa n'eva chārikā paññayati na masi, evam eva Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chaviti vā cammanti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān'eva avasissiṃsu. Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va 10 dussāni dayhiṃsu yañca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udakadhārā pātubhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi, udakasālato pi abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabbagandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ. 15

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgārā satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

22. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : 20 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo aham pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmi'ti. 25

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pahesuṃ : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayampi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā'ti. 30

Assosuṃ kho Kapilavatthavā Sakyā "Bhagavā Kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Kapilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmā' ti. 35

Assosuṃ kho Allakappakā Bulayō : "Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Assosuṃ kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Assosi kho Veṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo. Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ...'Bhagavā pi khaṭtiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi...mahañca karissāmi' ti.

5 Assosuṃ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ...'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma...karissāmā' ti.

23. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad
10 avocaṃ: 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhette parinibbuto. Na mayaṃ dassāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgan' ti.

Evaṃ vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca:

'Suṇantu bhonto maṃa eka-vākyaṃ,
amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.
15 Nahi sādhu yaṃ uttama-puggalassa
sarīra-bhaṅge siyā sampahāro.
Sabbe' va bhonto sahitā samaggā
sammodamānā karom' attha bhāge,
Vitthārikā hontu disāsu thūpā
20 bahujjano cakkhumato pasanno' ti.

'Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvaṃ yeva Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajahi' ti.

'Evam bho' ti kho Doṇo brāhmāṇo tesaṃ saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ
25 suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca:

'Imam me bhonto kumbhaṃ dadantu, aham pi kumbhassa thūpañca mahañ ca karissāmi' ti.

Adaṃsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

24. Assosuṃ kho Pipphalivaniyā Moriyā: 'Bhagavā kira
30 Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pipphalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, mayam pi khattiyā. Mayaṃ pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmā' ti.

35 'N'atthi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni Bhagavato sarīrāni, ito aṅgāraṃ harathā' ti. Te tato aṅgāraṃ hariṃsu.

25. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañcamahañ ca akāsi.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY CENTRAL LIBRARY

PREFACE

I have prepared this selection of Pali prose and poetry pieces for the students in B. A. Honours course of the University of Calcutta in consultation with Dr. B. M. Barua, Mr. Sailendranath Mitra and Dr. N. Dutt to whom my best thanks are due. So long the students were experiencing much difficulty in securing books for their study but I hope that this great want has now been removed to a certain extent. I am really greateful to Mr. Syamaprasad Mookerjee, M. A., B. L., Bar-at-law., M. L. C., Vice-Chancellor of the Calcutta University, who has very kindly accepted it as a text book for the B. A. Honours students in Pali of our University.

43, Kailas Bose St.,
Calcutta, October, 1936.

Bimala Churn Law.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyam Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kapilavatthavā pi Sakyā Kapilavatthusmiṃ...

Allakappakā pi Bulayo Allakappe...

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme... 5

Veṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭhadīpe akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ...

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ...Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo Kumbhassa thūpañ ca mahañ ca 10 akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa sarīra-thūpā navamo Kumbha-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo. 15

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban' ti.

26. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ
Jambudīpe mahenti.
ekañ ca doṇaṃ purisavaruttamassa Rāmagāme
nāgarājā mahenti. 20
Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana
Gandhāra-pure mahiyati,
Kaliṅga-rañño vijite pun' ekam, puna nāga-
rājā mahiyati.
Tass' eva tejena ayam vasundharā āyāga- 25
seṭṭhehi mahi alaṃkatā.
evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkatam
sakkata-sakkatehi.
Sevinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-
seṭṭhehi tath' eva pūjito. 30
taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho have
Kappa-satehi dullabho ti.

110.670

Problem of Future Existence

[*From Pāyāsi Suttanta, Dīgha-Nikāya*]

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā nāma Kosalānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ viharati uttarena Setavyā Siṃsapā-vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnaṃ rājā-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ hoti : Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosuṃ kho Setāvyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : 'Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ viharati uttarena Setavyā Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāṇo vuddho c' eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti." Atha kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃgha Saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarenamukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten'upasaṃkaman' ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño uparipāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasa kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇī-bhūte uttarena-mukhe gacchante yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃgha saṃghī gaṇī-bhūta uttarenamukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanan ti' ?

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ

viharati uttarena Setavyā Siṃsapāvanc. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Paṇḍito vyātto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇapatibhāṇo vuḍḍho c'eva arahā cāti." Taṃ enaṃ bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.' 5

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Kumārakassapo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumārakassapena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇagahapatikā app' 10 ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce nāma- 15 gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce tuṇhi-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca:

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti pi n'atthi 20 paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ 25 phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yatha te khameyya tatha naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā imasmiṃ loke parasmiṃ vā, devā te manussā vā ti?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmiṃ, 30 devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me 35 ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapatikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-salohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇāvācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi : "Na dān'ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino :—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇāvācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇāvācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vācanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapatikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sadhū'ti paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ pahiṇanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājaññā ? Idha te purisa coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyum : "Ayan te bhante coro agu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacca-bāhaṃ gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramuṇḍam karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhāṭakena singhāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭisuṇitvā, taṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandanaṃ bāndhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitva, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhāṭakena singhāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so coro cora-ghātesu

"Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesaṃ uddassetvā āgacchāmīti?" 'Udāhu vippalapantass' eva coraghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti?'

'Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesaṃ uddassetvā āgacchāmīti." Atha kho naṃ vippalantass' eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.'

'So hi nāma Rājaññā coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesaṃ uddassetvā āgacchāmīti." Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti nirayapālesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto nirayapālā yāva mayaṃ Pāyāsissa rājaññassa gantvā ārocema: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājaññā pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

8. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n' atthi paraloka, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti'.

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappālāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhi. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na dan' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino—Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhi. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā

paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhi. Sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ
5 saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho
10 pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti" paṭisuṇitvā n' eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahiṇanti. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n' atthi
15 sattā opapātikā, n' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.

9. 'Tena hi Rājaññā upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññu purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājaññā puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako nimuggo assa. Atha
20 tvaṃ purise ānāpeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tam purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa
25 purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjeyyeṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ ubbaṭṭethāti. Te tassa purisassa kāyam paṇḍumattikāya tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ
30 purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotaṃ karothāti." Te taṃ purisam telena abbañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotaṃ kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massum kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesamassuṃ kappeyyuṃ.
35 Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghānī ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ

purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājañña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa suvilittassa kappita-kesamassussa āmuttamālābharaṇassa odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa punad eva tasmiṃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā assāti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c' eva asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jegucco ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkulo ca paṭikkula-saṃkhāto cāti.'

'Evaṃ eva kho Rājañña manussā devānaṃ asuci c' eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkulā ca paṭikkula-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājañña manussa-gandho deve ubbāhati. Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā piṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhi kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā āgantvā ārocessanti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānāṃ phalam vipāko ti.'

Yaṃ kho Rājañña mānusakaṃ vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa-māsiyo saṃvaccharotena Saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnadānā paṭiviratā kāmesu-micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirātā, te kāyassā bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Sace pana tesaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: "Yāva mayaṃ dve vā tīni vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayaṃ Pāyāsissa Rājaññassa gantvā ārocessāma: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi

sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti, "api nu te āgantvā āroceyyuṃ: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?"

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayaṃ bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhavoyyāma. Ko pan' etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: "Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā. "Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃso" ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma "Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā "Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā.

'Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo na passeyya khaṇa-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni, rūpāni, na passeyya lohitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tārakarūpāni, no passeyya candimasuriye. So evaṃ vadeyya: "N'atthi kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n' atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n' atthi nilakāni rūpāni, n'atthi nilakānaṃ rupānaṃ dassāvi, n' atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n' atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n' atthi lohitakāni rūpāni, n' atthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n' atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n'atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānam dassāvī, n' atthi samavisamāṃ, n' atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n' atthi tāraka-rūpāni, n' atthi tāraka-rūpānam dassāvī, n' atthi candima-suriyā, n' atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n' atthīti." Sammā nu kho Rājañña vadamāno vadeyyāti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rupānaṃ dassāvī, atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohitakāni rūpāni, atthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, natthi mañjiṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rūpāni, atthi tāraka rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī. "Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ etam na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n' atthīti", na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vedeyyāti.'

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: "Ko pan 'etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: 'Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā. 'Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: 'Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā. 'Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā.

'Na kho Rājañña evāṃ paraloko daṭṭhabbo yathā tvaṃ

maññasi iminā māṃsa-cakkhunā. Ye kho te Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā araññe vaṇapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevan ti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni, te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visodhenti. Te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena attikkamanta-mānusakena imaṃ eva lokaṃ passanti 5 paraṃ eva, satte ca opapātike. Evaṃ kho Rājañña para-loko daṭṭhabbo, na tveva yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ dhammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.' 10

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitu-kāme amaritu-kāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkule. 15 Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyuṃ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā visaṃ vā khādeyyuṃ satthaṃ vā āhareyyuṃ, ubbandhitvā vā kālaṃ 20 kareyyuṃ, papāte vā papateyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavantā kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo jīvitu-kāmā amaritu-kāmā sukha-kāmā dukkhā- paṭikkulā. Ayaṃ pi bho Kassapa 25 pariyāyā yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ dhammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

11. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ 30 Rājañña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesum. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yaṃ idaṃ bhoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ. 35 N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumāro bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyaṃ pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yaṃ idaṃ hoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇī sattham gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā udarāṃ ovādesi: "Yāvā jānāmi yadi vā kumārāko yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyañ ca (vināseṣi) yathā taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanaṃ āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjam gavessanti. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi sā brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anayavyasanaṃ āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti. Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkaṃ paripācenti, api ca paripākaṃ āgamenti paṇḍitā. Attho hi Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammānaṃ jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti, tathā tathā bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Imināpi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

12. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātika, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgucāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ panehīti." Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitva allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ karitvā uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ dethāti." Te me "sadhūti" paṭisuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ karitvā uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ denti. Yadā mayaṃ jānāma: "Kālakato so puriso ti," atha naṃ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā mukhaṃ vivaritvā saṇikaṃ nillokema: "Appeva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti." N'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. Abhijânâsi no tvaṃ Rājañña divâ-seyyaṃ uppagato supinakaṃ passitvâ ârâma-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti ?

'Abhijānāmi' ahaṃ bho Kassapa divâ-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvâ ârâma-râmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-râmaṇeyyakan ti. 5

'Rakkhanti taṃ tamhi samaye khujjâ pi vâmanikâ pi velâmikâ pi komârikâ pīti ?'

'Evam pi bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ tamhi samaye khujjâ pi vâmanikâ pi velâmikâ pi komârikâ pīti.'

'Api nu tâ tumhaṃ jīvaṃ passanti pavisantaṃ vâ nikkhamantaṃ vâ ti ?' 10

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Tâ hi nâma Rājañña tumhaṃ jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vâ nikkhamantaṃ vâ. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ kālakatassa jīvaṃ passissanti pavisantaṃ vâ nikkhamantaṃ vâ ? Iminâ pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.' 15

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ âha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ? 20

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ âgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti : "Ayan te bhante coro âgu cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ panehīti." Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretva punad eva tulāya tulethāti." Te me "Sādhūti" paṭisuṇitvā purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti. Yadā so jīvati, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthinataro ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." 25 30

15. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa-santattaṃ ayo-guḷaṃ âdittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ tulāya, taṃ enaṃ aparena samayena sītaṃ nibbutaṃ tulāya. Kada nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā ? Yadā vā âditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti ?' 35

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthinataro ca
5 akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evaṃ eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti muddutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato na viññāna-sahagato, tadā garu-
10 taro ca hoti patthinataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

16. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi
15 sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisa coraṃ āgu-cārim gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṃ ca cammaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca nahāruṃ ca
20 aṭṭiṃ ca aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ ca jīvitā voropethāti.' Te me "Sādhūti" paṭisuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṃ ca cammaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca nahāruṃ ca aṭṭhiṃ ca aṭṭhimiñjaṃ ca jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato hoti, tyāhaṃevaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ uttanaṃ nipātetha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ
25 nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātenti, n'eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ nipātetha...pe...passena nipātetha...dutiyena passena nipātetha... uddhaṃ ṭhapetha...omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha...pāṇinā ākoṭetha...
30 leḍḍunā ākoṭetha...daṇḍena ākoṭetha...satthena ākoṭetha...odunātha ...sandhunātha...niddhunātha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti sandhunanti niddhunanti, n'eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tassa ca tad eva cakkhuṃ hoti te rūpā taṃ c' āyataṇaṃ nappaṭisaṃ-
35 vedeti, tad eva sotaṃ hoti te saddā taṃ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṃ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, sā yeva jivhā hoti te rasā taṃ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā taṃ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upaḷāsitvā saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesaṃ paccantajānaṃ manussānaṃ etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Ambho kissa nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti?" "Eso kho bho saṅkho nāma yass' eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ uttānaṃ nipātesuṃ: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhā ti." N'eva so saṅkho saddaṃ akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjaṃ nipātesuṃ...passena nipātesuṃ...dutiyena passena nipātesuṃ...uddhaṃ ṭhapesuṃ...omuddhakaṃ ṭhapesuṃ... pāṇinā...ākoṭesuṃ... leḍḍunā ākoṭesuṃ...daṇḍena ākoṭesuṃ...satthena ākoṭesuṃ...odhuniṃsu...sandhuniṃsu...niddhuniṃsu: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhā ti." N'eva so saṅkho saddaṃ akāsi. Atha kho Rājañña tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi: "Yāva bālā ime paccantajā manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddaṃ gavesissantīti!" Tesaṃ pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkhaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upaḷāsitvā saṅkhaṃ ādāya pakkāmi. Atha kho Rājañña tesaṃ paccantajānaṃ manussānaṃ etad ahosi: "Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n'eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karotīti." Evaṃ eva kho Rājañña yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddaṃ suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n'eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyaṃ kappeti, cakkhunā

pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddaṃ na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbaṃ na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Imina pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi
5 paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

20. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10 'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ
15 passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha...maṃsaṃ chindatha...nahāruṃ chindatha... aṭṭhiṃ chindatha...aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo
20 yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā vasati. Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso vuṭṭhāsi.
35 Atha kho so sattho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantā ekarattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso ten 'upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nām' ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ adhigaccheyyan ti." Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso
30 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmiṃ sattha-vāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi: "Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dārakaṃ assamaṃ netvā āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyan ti". Atha kho so
35 aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dārakaṃ assamaṃ ānetvā āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dārako dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddessiko vā, 'th' assa aggikassa jaṭilassa janapāde kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: "Icchām' ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ gantuṃ, aggiṃ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi.

Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyāsīti". Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dārakaṃ evaṃ anusāsitvā janapadaṃ agamāsi: Tassa khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dārakassa etad ahosi: "Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca: 'Aggiṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, 5 mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyāsīti'. Yan nūnāhaṃ aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyan ti." Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchi: "App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti". N'eva so aggiṃ adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā 10 phālesi, tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesi, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni: "App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti." N'eva so aggiṃ adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ 15 karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena sako assamo ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: "Kacci te tāta aggi nibbuto ti?" "Idha me tāta khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi: Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avoca: 'Aggiṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, 20 ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyāsīti.' Yan nūnāhaṃ aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchiṃ: 'App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.' N'evāhaṃ aggiṃ adhigacchiṃ. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesiṃ, 25 tidhā phālesiṃ, catudhā phālesiṃ, pañcadhā phālesiṃ, dasadhā phālesiṃ, satadhā phālesiṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsiṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesiṃ, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuniṃ: 'App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.' N'evāhaṃ aggiṃ adhigacchin ti." Atha kho tassa aggikassa 30 jaṭilassa etad ahosi: "Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggiṃ gavesissatīti?" Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggiṃ nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: "Evaṃ kho tāta aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvaṃ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggiṃ gavesissasīti." Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājaññā 35 bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājaññā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājaññā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyati.'

22. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājaññā mahā sakaṭa-sattho sakaṭasaha-

ssaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ āgamāsi. So yena yena gacchati khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ. Tasmiṃ kho pana satthedve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭa-satānaṃ eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭa-satānaṃ.
5 Atha kho tesaṃ satthavāhānaṃ etad ahosi :

"Ayaṃ kho pana mahā sakaṭa-sattho sakaṭa-sahassaṃ. Te mayaṃ yena yena gacchāma khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ imaṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakaṭa-satāni."

10 'Te taṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajiṃsu ekato pañca sakaṭa-satāni ekato pañca sakaṭa-satāni. Eko tāva satthavāho bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyato kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohitakkhiṃ apanaddha-kalāpaṃ kumuda-māliṃ alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhi-
15 tehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca : "Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhiṃ gamissasīti ?"

"Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti."

20 "Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti ?"

"Evaṃ kho bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—
25 chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni, kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpethāti."

"Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu
30 tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse...tatiye pi sattha-vāse...catutthe pi sattha-vāse...pañcame pi sattha-vāse... chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse...sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe vā anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjiṃsu. Ye ca tasmiṃ satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā sabbe so yakkho
35 amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān' eva sesesi.

'Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho : "Bahu-nikkhanto kho dāni so sattho ti," bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyato kho pan' eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohitakkhiṃ apanaddha-kalāpaṃ kumuda-māliṃ alla-vatthaṃ

alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca : "Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhiṃ gamissasīti ?"

"Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti." 5

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti ?"

"Evaṃ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti." 10

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi : "Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāṇi tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.' Ayaṃ kho bho puriso 15 n' ev' amhākaṃ mitto na pi ñāti-sālohito, kathaṃ mayaṃ imassa saddhāya gamissāma ? Na kho chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpetha, na vo purāṇaṃ chaḍḍessāmāti."

"Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā 20 yathā-katena bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. Te paṭhame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse...tatiye pi sattha-vāse . catutthe pi sattha-vase...pañcame pi sattha-vāse...chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse...sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca satthaṃ 25 addasaṃsu anaya-vyasanaṃ āpannaṃ. Ye va tasmiṃ satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca aṭṭhikān'eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānaṃ.

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi : "Ayaṃ kho bho so sattho anaya-vyasanaṃ āpanno yathā taṃ tena bālena satthavā- 30 hena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmiṃ satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyathāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhasa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmiṃ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmiṃ satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni 35 ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājaññā bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahāta-

bbaṃ maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

5 23. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ me bahuko sukkha-gūtho chaḍḍito mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ
10 pattharitvā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Taṃ enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?
15 Kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?" "Tumhe khvattha bhaṇe ummattā tumhe vecetā tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan ti." Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña gūtha-hārikūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ
20 Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña dve akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ.
25 Disvā akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: "Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi. Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti"
30 kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyaṃ pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu, dutiyaṃ pi kho so akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyaṃ pi āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca:—

35 "Littaṃ paramena tejasā
gilaṃ akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukaṃ bhavissatīti."

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña akkhadhuttūpamo maññe

paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājaññā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājaññā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

25. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājaññā aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Āyāma samma, yena so janapado ten' upasaṃkamissāma, app eva nām' ettha kiñci dhanaṃ adhigaccheyyāmāti." "Evaṃ saṃmāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi, ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ saṃmāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā...pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā.....pahūtaṃ khoma-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā.....pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā...pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā.....pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā.....pahūtaṃ ayaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā...pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā...pahūtaṃ

tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā...pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā... pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā...pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā
5 khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussaṃ vā ayaṃ vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho
10 me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro
15 abhinandiṃsu, na putta-dārā abhinandiṃsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandiṃsu, na ca tato-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandiṃsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandiṃsu, (mittāmaccā pi abhinandiṃsu), tato-nidānañ ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ adhigacchati.

20 'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājaññā sāṇabhārakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājaññā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ, patinissajj' etaṃ Rājaññā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

26. 'Purimen' evāhaṃ opammena bhoto Kassapassa
25 attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanīkātabbaṃ amaññissaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
30 andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti"—evaṃ eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ
35 saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'

27. 'Yathārūpe kho Rājaññā yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā

pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja- 5
naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dubbhūme avihata-khānuke bījāni patiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni asāradāni asukha-sayitāni, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, kassako vā vipula-phalaṃ 10
adhigaccheyyāti ?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Evaṃ eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo va haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī 15
micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭā-sūkarā haññanti 20
na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ 25
ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha sukhatte subhūme suvihata khānuke bījāni patiṭṭhāppeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sāradāni sukha-sayitāni, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, kassako vā vipula-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti ? 30

'Evaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Evaṃ eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā 35
sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.'

SIṄGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA

(Abridged)

Evam me sutaṃ :—

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalan-daka nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgālako gahapati putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassati puratthimaṃ Disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ Disaṃ pacchimaṃ Disaṃ uttaraṃ Disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ Disaṃ uparimaṃ Disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kin nu tvaṃ gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagaha nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ...pe...uparimaṃ disan ti ?'

'Pitā maṃ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—"Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti." So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garukaronto mānento pūjento kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ...pe . uparimaṃ disan ti.'

'Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Siṅgālako gahapati-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.

3. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā paṭicchādī hoti ? Cha-y-imā gahapati-putta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā.

Pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

4. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesaṃ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kula-vaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkiṇaṃ anuppadassāmīti." Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

5. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sipppa-paṭiggahaṇena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti, disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

6. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: sammānanāya, avimānanāya, anaticariyāya, issariya-vossaggena, alaṃkārānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammantā ca hoti, susaṃgahita-parijanā ca, anaticārinī cā, sambhataṃ anurakkati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

6. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: dānena, peyya-vajjena, atthacariyāya, samānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ

rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

7. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: yathā-balaṃ kammanta-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadānena gilānupaṭṭhānena, accha-riyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbuṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

8. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vacī-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodāpenti, saggassa maggam ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti'. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

9. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,
Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
mittāmaccā ca uttarā,
Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
uddhaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
Etā disā namasseyya
alam-attho kule gihī.

Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,
saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Uṭṭhānako analaso, 5
āpadāsu na vedhati,
Acchidda-vutti medhāvī,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
vadaññū vīta-maccharo, 10
Netā vinetā anunetā,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Dānañ ca peyya-vajjañ ca,
attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
Samānattatā ca dhammesu, 15
tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
rathass' āṇīva yāyato,
Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,
na mātā putta-kāraṇā 20
Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,
pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahe ete
samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,
Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti, 25
pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

10. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgālako gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya ,30 mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti" : evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti'. 35

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA

(Abridged)

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi 5 bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumataṃ nāma Magadhānaṃ Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnaṃ 10 rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkhaṭo hati, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatara-satāni satta ca vacchatari-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya.

2. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena 15 saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu 20 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

3. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-25 taṃ etad avoca :

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha-yaññasampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānātīti." Na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi tividha-yaññasampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāhaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tividha-yaññasam-30 padaṃ soḷasa-pārikkhāraṃ desetūti.' 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

4. 'Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma ahosi 35 aḍḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhaññō paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīṇassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : "Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : "Idha mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa raho-gatassa paṭisallīṇassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : 'Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. 'Icchām' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

5. 'Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ etad avoca : "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako sa-upapīḷo, gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigama-ghātā pi dissanti] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha duhanā pi dissanti. Bhavañ ce kho pana rājā evaṃ sakaṇṭake janapade sa-upapīḷe balim uddhareyya, akicca-kārī assa tena bhavaṃ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evam assa : 'Aham etaṃ dassu-khīlaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmīti', na kho pan' etassa dassu-khīlassa evaṃ sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadaṃ viheṭhessanti. Api ca kho idaṃ saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma evam etassa dassu-khīlassa sammā sammugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavaṃ rājā bījabhattaṃ anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavaṃ rājā pābhataṃ anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavaṃ rājā bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappetu te ca manussā sa-kammapasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīḷā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccentā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussahiṃsu kasi-gorakke tesam bhavaṃ rājā Mahā-vijito bījabhattaṃ anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahiṃsu vaṇijjāya tesaṃ rājā Mahā-vijito pābhataṃ anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahiṃsu rāja-porise, tesaṃ rājā Mahā vijito bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kammapasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhesuṃ, mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi,

khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīḷā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccentā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu.

6. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Samūhato kho me bho
5 dassu-khīlo, bhoto saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīḷā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccentā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu. Icchām' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

10 "Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. 'Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca...pe...brāhmaṇa-
15 mahāsāla negamā c'eva jānapadā ca ..pe...gahapati-necayikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca, te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icham' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yam mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa
20 brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: "Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyati." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yaññā-kālo mahā-rājāti".

25 'Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca...pe...brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: "Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti". "Yajataṃ
30 bhavaṃ rājā yaññam, yaññā-kālo mahā-rājāti".

'Iti 'me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

7. 'Rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato—Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā
35 pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena—Abhirūpo dassanīyyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya—Aḍḍho mahaḍḍhaṇo mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro—

Balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patikarāya patapati maññe paccatthike yasasā—Saddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvaṭa-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti—Bahussuto tassa tass' eva sutajātassa—Tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsitassa 5 atthaṃ jānāti: "Ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho" ti—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ. Rājā Mahā-vijito imehi aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi aṭṭhaṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti. 10

8. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato—Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena—Ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṇighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako 15 veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo—Sīlavā vuddha sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār' aṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti. 20

9. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhu-kāmassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatīti', so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa 25 kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti, so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro "Mahā vata me bhogakkhando vigato" ti, so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo ti".

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa 30 pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

10. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodetuṃ: "Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ pāṇātipātino pi pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye tattha pāṇātipātino tesaṃ yeva tena, ye 35 tattha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā te ārabbha yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā...pe...kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi

musā-vādā paṭiviratā, pisunā-vācā pi pisunā-vācāya paṭiviratā, pharusā-vācā pi pharusā-vācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā paṭiviratā, abhijjhāluno pi anabhijjhāluno pi, vyāpanna-cittā pi avyāpanna-cittā pi, micchā-diṭṭhikā pi sammā-diṭṭhikā pi.
5 Ye tattha micchā-diṭṭhikā tesaṃ yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-diṭṭhikā te ārabbha yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetūti.'' Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

10 11. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa solasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. ''Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā : 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā
15 negamā c'eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p'etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'
20 Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā : 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca ...pe...brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca ...pe...gahapati-necayikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ
25 yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca, iminā p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā : 'Rājā kho Mahā-
30 vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca
35 saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā : 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no

ca kho abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma—vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya...pe...no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro...pe.....no ca kho balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patikarāya patapati maññe paccatthike yasasā...pe...no ca kho sāddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvaṭa-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kappaniddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānaṃ opāna-bhuto puññāni karoti...pe.....no ca kho bahussuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa,.....pe.....no ca kho tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti : 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti.'.....pe...no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgata-paccuppaṇṇe atthe cintetuṃ...pe...atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti'. Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgata-paccuppaṇṇe atthe cintetuṃ, iminā p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu'. ...Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā : 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajatīti'. Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu : 'Yajataṃ bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu...pe...Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā : 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṅighaṇḍu keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo ....pe... no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato ....pe.....no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto

medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, imina p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetūti.'

'Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-
5 vijitassa mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

12. 'Tasmiṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño n'eva gāvo haññiṃsu na ajeḷakā haññiṃsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññiṃsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjiṃsu, na rukkhā chijjiṃsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā
10 lūyiṃsu barihisatthāya, ye pi 'ssa ahesuṃ dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchiṃsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchiṃsu te na akaṃsu, yaṃ icchiṃsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchiṃsu, na taṃ akaṃsu; Sappi-tela-navanita-dadhimadhu-
15 phāṇitena c' eva so yaññō niṭṭhānam agamāsi.

13. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-
20 vijitaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu; "Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhataṃ, taṃ devo patigaṇhātūti.

"Alam bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikena [balinā] abhisaṃkhittaṃ. Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti".

'Te rañña paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samman-
25 tesuṃ: 'Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ mayaṃ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni ghavāni paṭi-hareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand' asa mayaṃ anuyāgino homāti".

14. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññavāṭassa
30 khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'. eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, dakkhiṇena yaññavāṭassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, pacchimena yaññavāṭassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, uttarena yaññavāṭassa gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni
35 paṭṭhapesuṃ. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n' eva gāvo haññiṃsu na ajeḷakā haññiṃsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññiṃsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjiṃsu, na rukkhā chijjiṃsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyiṃsu barihisatthāya, ye pi tesaṃ ahesuṃ dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kamma-karā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-

tajjitā na assu mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchiṃsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchiṃsu na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchiṃsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchiṃsu na taṃ akaṃsu. Sappi-tela-navanita-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva te yaññā niṭṭhānam āgamaṃsu. 5

'Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā yaññā-sampadā sołasa-parikkhārā ti.'

4. PAÑCASATI VINAYA-SAṂGĪTI 10

[*From Vinaya Cullavagga, Ch. XI*]

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi : ekaṃ idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha khv āhaṃ āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle 15 nisīdiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro Ājīvako Kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ Ājīvakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna taṃ Ājīvakaṃ etad avocaṃ : 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsīti ?' Āmāvuso jānāmi, ajja sattāha-parinibbuto 20 samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahitan ti. Tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā app' ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapapātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan ti. Ye pana te bhikkhū 25 vītarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti : Aniccā saṃkhārā taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti ? Atha khv āhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, nanv etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ : Sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha 30 āvuso labbhā, yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena āvuso Subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho āvuso Subhaddo

vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca mayaṃ homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma
5 na taṃ karissāmā ti.

Handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti
10 vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.

Tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañca-arahantasatāni uccini. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ : Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā mohā
15 bhayā agatiṃ gantuṃ bahu ca tena Bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantam pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam pi Ānandaṃ uccini.

Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Kattha nu
20 kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmā 'ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenāsanaṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti.

25 Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Saṃgho
30 imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ
35 vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. Yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatā saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati dhārayāmīti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu Dhammañ

ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyituṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmā 'ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ 5 māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkhariṃsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ,sve sannipāto, na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā vītināmetvā rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ nipajjissāmīti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, apattañ ca 10 sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhūmito ca pādā muttā: Etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upāliṃ, 15 vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. Āyasmā Upāli saṃgham ñāpesi: Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etad avoca: Paṭhamaṃ āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti? Vesāli- 20 yaṃ bhante 'ti. Kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti? Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Kismiṃ vattusmin ti? Methunadhamme 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi 25 anāpattim pi pucchi. Dutiyaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan ti? Rājagahe bhante 'ti. Kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti? Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Kismiṃ vatthusmin ti? Adinnādāne 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ dutiyassā pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi anāpattim pi 30 pucchi. Tatiyaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti? Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. Kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. Kismiṃ vatthusmin 'ti? manussa-viggahe 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi...anāpattim pi pucchi. 35 Catutthaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti? Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. Kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. Kismiṃ vatthusmin ti? Uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ catutthassa

pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi...anāpattim pi pucchi. Eten' eva upāyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi; puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. Āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti? Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyan ti. Kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti? Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmadattañ ca māṇavan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti? Rājagahe bhante Jīvakambavane 'ti. Kena saddhin ti? Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena saddhin ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Eten' eva upāyena pañca-nikāye pucchi; puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca: Bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbāna-kale evam āha: Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī samūhaneyyā 'ti. Pucchi pana taṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavantam: Katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Na kho 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchiṃ: Katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: Cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: Cattāri pārājikānī ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: Cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: Cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu: Cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā dvenavutiṃ pācittiye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni

sikkhāpadāniti. Ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu : Cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā dvenavutiṃ pācittiye ṭhapetvā cattāri pāṭidesaniye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Sant' amhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni, gihī pi no jānanti idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappati ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro : Dhūmakālikaṃ samaṇena Gotamena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ yāv' imesaṃ satthā aṭṭhāsi tāv' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhiṃsu, yato imesaṃ satthā parinibbuto na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho apaññataṃ na paññāpeyya, paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vatteyya.' Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Sant' amhākaṃ...na dān' ime, sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti. Saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. Yassāyasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññāpanā paññattassa asamucchedo yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. Saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. Khamati.... dhārayāmīti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocuṃ : Idan te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ na pucchi : Katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī ti ? Desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyā Bhagavantaṃ na pucchiṃ katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti ? Nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesi. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena Bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesiṃ. Nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesi, tāsaṃ rodantīnaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitaṃ. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante mā yimā vikāle ahesun ti mātugāmehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesiṃ, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Idam pi

te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne na Bhagavantaṃ yāci: Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappaṃ tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya
5 devamanussānan ti. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃ: Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā.....devamanussānan ti. Nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmassa Tathā-
10 gatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante ayaṃ Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṃkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesīti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akāsiṃ. Nāhan taṃ
15 dukkaṭaṃ passāmi api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo therehi bhikkhūhi dhamme
20 ca vinaye ca saṃgīte Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: Therehi āvuso
25 Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgīto upehi taṃ saṃgītin ti. Susaṃgīt' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ tath' evāhaṃ dhāressāmīti.

Imāya kho pana Vinayasaṃgītiyā pañca bhikkhu-satāni anūn-
30 āni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ Vinayasaṃgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti.

5. SATTASATI VINAYA-SAMGITI

[*From Vinaya Cullavagga, Chapter XII*]

Tena kho pana samayena vassasata-parinibbute Bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: Kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, 5 k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. āciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātuṃ, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, k. jātarūpa-rajatan ti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjīsu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena 10 kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kaṃsapātiṃ udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhu-saṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgate Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadenti: Dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pādam pi māsakarūpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyan ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Yaso 15 Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Upāsake etad avoca: Māvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi.....māsakarūpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpa-rajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, nikkhitta-maṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apeta- 20 jātarūpa-rajatā 'ti. Evam pi kho vesālikā upāsakā āyasmatā Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adaṃsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi.....māsakarūpam pi. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena taṃ hiraññaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvā bhājesuṃ. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū 25 āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ: Eso te āvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. N'atthi me āvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nāham hiraññaṃ sādiyāmīti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati appasādaṃ karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisāra- 30 ṇiya-kammaṃ karomā 'ti. Te tassa paṭisāraṇiya-kammaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Vajjiputtake bhikkhū etad avoca: Bhagavatā āvuso paññattaṃ: paṭisāraṇiya-kammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo 'ti. Detha me āvuso anudūtaṃ bhikkhunti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū 35 ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa

anudūtaṃ adaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Vesāliṃ pavisitvā Vesālike upāsake etad avoca: Ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti
5 vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. Ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āvuso Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasu-
10 riyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Mahikā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkileso.....dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ.....Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ
15 .....Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?
20 Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ
25 paṭisevanti methuna-dhammā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇa-brāhmanānaṃ upakkileso. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā jātarūpa rajataṃ sādiyanti jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo.....upakkileso. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā micchājīvena
30 jīvitaṃ kappenti micchājīvā-appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho.....upakkileso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Idam avocāvuso Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca
35 satthā:

Rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino:
Suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ,
rajata-jātarūpañca sādiyanti aviddasū,

Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā Buddhenādiccabandhunā
Yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā 5
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. Ekam idaṃ āvuso 10 samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rāja-parisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā-kathā udapādi : Kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpa-rajataṃ, sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā 15 jātarūpa-rajatan ti ? Tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisaṃ etad avoca : Mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpa-rajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, na 20 paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, nikkhitta-maṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, apeta-jātarūpa-rajatā 'ti. Asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi taṃ parisaṃ saññāpetuṃ. Atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisaṃ saññāpetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivā- 25 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ...paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajatan ti ? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisaṃ etad avocaṃ : Mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha,.....apeta-jātarūpa-rajatā 'ti. 30 Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisaṃ saññāpetuṃ. Kacc' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c'eva Bhagavato homi na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti ? Taggha tvaṃ gāmaṇī evaṃ vyākaramāno 35 vuttavādī c'eva hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Na hi gāmaṇī kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpa-rajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā

Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ, nikkhitta-maṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apeta-jātarūpa-rajatā 'ti. Yassakho gāmaṇī jātarūpa-rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti
5 ekaṃsena gāmaṇī dhāreyyāsi assamaṇa-dhammo a-Sakyaputtiya-dhammo 'ti. Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇī evaṃ vadāmi: Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv' evāhaṃ gāmaṇī kenaci pariyāyena jātarūpa-rajataṃ sādita-
10 bbaṃ pariyesitabban ti vadāmīti. Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi,...vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi? Ekaṃ idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā tattha eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha jātarūpa-rajataṃ
15 paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadañ ca paññāpesi. Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi,...vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi?

Evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ. Eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto
20 samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbev' ime assamaṇā a-Sakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena
25 bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ārāmaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchiṃsu: Khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti? Pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabb'eva mayaṃ
30 assamaṇā a-Sakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniya-kammaṃ karomā ti, te tassa ukkhepaniya-kammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā
35 Kosambiyaṃ puccuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍaputto Pāṭheyyakānañ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: Aggacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dippati, vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhamma-

vādino balavanto honti, dhamma-vādino dubbalā honti, avinaya-vādino balavanto honti, vinaya-vādino dubbalā hontīti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ etad avoca: Ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: Kappati siṅgiloṇa-kappo,.....kappati jātarūpa-rajatan ti. Handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati,..... vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. 'Evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho saṭṭhi mattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā, sabbe piṇḍapātikā, sabbe paṃsukūlikā, sabbe tecīvarikā, sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu, aṭṭhāsīti-mattā Avantidakkhiṇapathakā bhikkhū app' ekacce āraññakā app' ekacce piṇḍapātikā app' ekacce paṃsukūlikā app' ekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu.

Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etad ahosi: Idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañ ca vālañ ca. Kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti? Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati, bahussuto āgatā-gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto.....sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. Assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ. Sutvān' ass' etad ahosi: Idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañ ca vālañ ca, na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. Idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. So 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsuṃ gamissāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva gaccheyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu: Kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti?

Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassaṃ gato 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassaṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu: Kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti? Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Es' āyasmā Revato
5 Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā Udumbaraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu: Kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti? Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaraṃ gato 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho
10 therā bhikkhū Udumbaraṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu: Kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti? Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Es' āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuraṃ gato 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātiṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuraṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu: Kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti? Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Es' āyasmā Revato
15 Sahajātiṃ gato 'ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajātiyā sambhāvesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī
20 kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāma paṭibalo āyasmā Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalaṃ pi rattiṃ vītināmetuṃ. Idāni ca panāyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosāne āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ
25 upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesi. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosāne
30 yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: Kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. Ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti? Kappati bhante siṅgiṇā loṇaṃ pariharituṃ yattha
35 aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmīti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante dvāṅgulakappo 'ti? Ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti? Kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitun ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti? Ko so āvuso gāmantarakappo 'ti? Kappati bhante

idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmīti bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitun ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti ? Ko so āvuso āvāsakappo 'ti ? Kappati bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā nānuposathaṃ kātun ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti ? Ko so āvuso anumatikappo 'ti ? Kappati bhante vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kātuṃ āgate bhikkhū anujāneyyāmā 'ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti ? Ko so āvuso āciṇṇakappo 'ti ? Kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhācaritun ti. Āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatīti. Kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti ? Ko so āvuso amathitakappo 'ti ? Kappati bhante yan taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātun ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti ? Ko so āvuso jalogīti ? Kappati bhante yā sā surā asurātā asampattā majjabhāvaṃ sā pātun ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante jātarūpa-rajatan ti ? Nāvuso kappatī ti. Ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti. Handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati.....vinayavādino dubbalā hontī ti. Evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū : Yaso kira Kākaṇḍakaputta imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. Atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañ ca vālañ ca. Kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. Atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo.....sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti.

Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocuṃ : Paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. Alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. Tena kho pana samayena

Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocuṃ: Paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ
5 pattaṃ pi...dhammakarakaṃ pīti. Alaṃ āvuso paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ.....Atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīḷiyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. Ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro theraṃ vadetu: Ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu:
10 Puratthimesu janapadesu Buddhā Bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. Evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami. .....Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ
15 etad avocuṃ: Kiṃ āvuso Uttaro thero āhā 'ti? Pāpakaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. Api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti.

Atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: Suṇātu me āvuso saṃ-
20 gho. Sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakā bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyuṃ. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tath' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. Tena kho
25 pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyā saṃghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Saṃbhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ etad avoca: Ahaṃ āvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālass' eva āyas-
30 mantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. Gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsanaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe
35 āyasmato Revatassa. Atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: Katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi

bahulaṃ viharasīti? Mettāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. Kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. Pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. Thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti? Suññatāvihārena kho, ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. Mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. Pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattan ti.

Athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca: Ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: Kappati siṅgiloṇakappo.....kappati jātarūpa-rajatan ti. Therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. Tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. Mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: Adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe samanneyyā 'ti. Mayham pi kho āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: Adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti.

Atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. Tasmiṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Yadi

saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyya. Cattāro Pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyake bhikkhū uccini. :Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakāmiṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sāḷhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitaṃ
5 āyasmantaṃ ca Vāsavagāmikaṃ, Pāṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sumanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pātimakkhuddesako hoti. Atha kho saṃgho āyasmantaṃ pi
10 Ajitaṃ sammanni therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakaṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇīyo appasaddo appanigghoso. Yan nūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmā 'ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
15 vinicchitukāmā.

Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. Āyasmā Sabbakāmī saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
20 ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca :

Kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti ? Nāvuso kappatīti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti. ? Sāvatthiyā Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ saṃghena
25 vinicchitaṃ, iti p' idaṃ vatthuṃ uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagata-satthusāsanaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti ? Nāvuso kappatīti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti ? Rājagahe Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti ? Vikālabhojane pācittiyan ti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
30 Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthuṃ...idaṃ dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti ? Nāvuso kappatīti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti ? Sāvatthiyā Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti ? Anatirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. Suṇātu me.... idaṃ tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

35 Kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti? Nāvuso kappatīti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti ? Rājagahe uposatha-saṃyutte (*Mahāvagga*, II. 8.3), 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti ? Vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. Suṇātu me.....idaṃ catutthaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti ? Nāvuso kappatīti.

Kattha paṭikkhittan ti? Campeyyake vinayavatthusmin (*Mahāvagga, IX.* 3.5) ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti? Vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. Suṇātu me.....idaṃ pañcamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti? Āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. Suṇātu me.....idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. 5

Kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti? Nāvuso kappati ti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti? Sāvatthiyā Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti? Anatirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. Suṇātu me.. idaṃ sattamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. 10

Kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti? Nāvuso kappatīti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti? Kosambiyā Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti? Surā-meraya-pāne pācittiyan ti. Suṇātu me.....idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanaṁ ti? Nāvuso kappatīti. 15 Kattha paṭikhittan ti? Sāvatthiyā Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti? Chedanake pācittiyan ti. Suṇātu me.....idaṃ navamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Kappati bhante jātarūpa-rajatan ti? Nāvuso kappatīti. Kattha paṭikkhittan ti? Rājagahe Sutta-vibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 20 'ti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti? Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇe pācittiyan ti. Suṇātu me.....idaṃ dasamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagata-satthusāsanānīti. Nihataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ 25 vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṃgha-majjhe p' imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ saṃgha-majjhe p' imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. 30

Imāya kho pana Vinaya-saṃgītiyā satta-bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ Vinaya-saṃgīti sattasatī ti vuccatīti.

LEGEND OF ASOKA

[*From Samantapāsādikā, Nidāna*]

1. CORONATION

Tena kho pana samayena Bindusārassa rañño ekasataputtā
5 ahesuṃ. Te sabbe Asoko attanā saddhiṃ ekamātikaṃ Tissakumāraṃ ṭhapetvā ghātesi. Ghātento cattāri vassāni anabhisitto 'va rajjaṃ kāretvā catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Tathāgatassa parinibbānato dvinnaṃ vassasatānaṃ upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sakala-Jambudīpe ekarajjābhisekaṃ pāpuṇi. Abhisekānubhāvena c' assa imā rājiddhiyo
10 āgatā : mahāpaṭhaviyā heṭṭhā yojanappamāṇe āṇā pavattati, tathā upari ākāse, Anotattadahato aṭṭhahi kājehi solasa pāniyaghaṭe divase divase devatā āharanti, yato sāsane uppannasaddho hutvā aṭṭhaghaṭe bhikkhusaṃghassa adāsi, dve ghaṭe saṭṭhimattānaṃ sahassānaṃ tipiṭakadharabhikkhūnaṃ, dve ghaṭe aggamahesiyā Asandhimittāya,
15 cattāro ghaṭe attanā paribhuñji. Devatā eva Himavante nāgalatādantakaṭṭhaṃ nāma atthi siniddhaṃ mudukaṃ rasavantaṃ, taṃ divase divase āharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyā ca solasannañ ca nāṭakasahassānaṃ saṭṭhimattānañ ca bhikkhusahassānaṃ devasikaṃ dantapoṇakiccaṃ nippajjati.

20 Devasikaṃ eva tassa devatā agadāmalakaṃ agadaharītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇañ ca gandharasasampannaṃ ambapakkañ ca āharanti.

Tathā Chaddanta-dahato pañcavaṇṇaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇaṃ pītakavaṇṇaṃ hatthapuñchanapaṭṭakaṃ dibbañ ca pānakaṃ āharanti pi nānāgandhaṃ devasikaṃ eva pan' assa anuvilepana-
25 gandhaṃ pāruṃanatthāya asuttamayikaṃ sumanapupphapaṭaṃ mahārahañ ca añjanaṃ nāgabhavanato nāgarājāno āharanti.

Chaddanta-dahe ca uṭṭhitassa sālino nava vāha-sahassāni divase divase suvā āharanti, musikā nitthusakaṃ karonti, eko pi khaṇḍataṇḍulo na hoti, rañño sabbaṭṭhānesu ayaṃ eva taṇḍulo
30 paribhogaṃ gacchati. Madhumakkhikā madhuṃ karonti. Kammārasālādīsu acchā kūṭaṃ paharanti. Karavikasakuṇā āgantvā madhurassaraṃ vikūjantā rañño balikammaṃ karonti.

Imāhi iddhīhi samannāgato rājā ekadivasaṃ suvaṇṇasaṃkhalika-bandhanaṃ pesetvā catunnaṃ Buddhānaṃ adhigatarū-
35 padassanaṃ kappāyukaṃ Kālaṃ nāma nāgarājānaṃ ānayitvā

setacchattassa heṭṭhā mahārahe pallaṅke nisīdāpetvā anekasatavaṇṇehi jalajathalajapupphehi suvaṇṇapupphehi ca pūjaṃ katvā sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitehi soḷasahi nāṭakasahassehi samantato parikkhipitvā anantañāṇassa tāva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddhassa rūpaṃ imesaṃ akkhīnaṃ āpāthaṃ karohīti 5 vatvā tena nimmitaṃ sakalasarīre vippakiṇṇapuṇṇappabhāvanibbattāsītianuvyañjana-patimaṇḍitaṃ dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇasassirīkatāya vikasitakamaluppalapuṇḍarīkapatimaṇḍitam iva salilatalaṃ tārāgaṇarasmiṃ jālavisadavisphuritasobhāsamujjalam iva gaganatalaṃ nīlapītalohitādibhedavicitravaṇṇaraṃsivinaddhabyāma- 10 ppabhāparikkhepavilāsitāya sandhyāppabhānurāgainda-dhanuvijjullatāparikkhittam iva kanakagirisikharaṃ nānāvirāgavimalaketumālāsamujjalitacārumatthakasobhaṃ nayanarasāyanam iva brahmadevamanujanāgayakkhagaṇānaṃ Buddharūpam passanto sattadivasāni akkhipūjaṃ nāma akāsi. 15

Rājā kira abhisekaṃ pāpuṇitvā tīṇi yeva saṃvaccharāni bāhirakapāsaṇḍaṃ parigaṇhi, catutthe saṃvacchare Buddhasāsane pasīdi. Tassa kira pitā Bindusāro brāhmaṇabhatto ahosi. So brāhmaṇānañ ca brāhmaṇajātiya-pāsaṇḍānañ ca paṇḍaraṅga-paribbājakādīnaṃ saṭṭhisahassamattānaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. 20

Asoko pitarā pavattitaṃ dānaṃ attano antepure tath' eva dadamāno ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito te upasamaparibāhirena ācārena bhuñjamāne asantindriye avinītairiyāpathe disvā cintesi: Īdisaṃ dānaṃ upaparikkhitvā yuttaṭṭhāne dātum vaṭṭatīti. Evaṃ cintetvā amacce āha: Gacchatha bhaṇe attano attano sādhusammate 25 samaṇabrāhmaṇe antepuraṃ atiharatha dānaṃ dassāmā 'ti. Amaccā sādhu devā 'ti rañño paṭissutvā te te paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakājīvikanigaṇṭhādayo ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākaṃ arahanto ti āhaṃsu.

Atha rājā antepure uccāvacāni āsanāni paññāpetvā āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha: Attano attano patirūpe āsane nisīdathā 'ti. 30 Te ekacce bhaddapīṭhakesu ekacce phalakapīṭhakesu nisīdiṃsu. Taṃ disvā rājā: N' atthi tesaṃ antosāro 'ti ñatvā tesaṃ anurūpaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ datvā uyyojesi. Evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpatha- 35 sampannaṃ.

2. STORY OF NIGRODHA

Ko panāyaṃ Nigrodho nāma Bindusāraraññho jeṭṭhaputtassa Sumanarājakumārassa putto. Tatrāyaṃ anupubbikathā : Bindusāraraññho kira dubbalakāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddhaṃ Ujjenirajjaṃ pahāya āgantvā sabbaṃ nagaraṃ attano hatthagataṃ katvā Sumanaṃ rājakumāraṃ aggahesi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī paripuṇṇagabbhā ahosi. Sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññataraṃ caṇḍālagāmaṃ sandhāya gacchantī jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālassa gehato avidūre aññatarasmim Nigrodharukkhe adhivatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumaneti vadantiyā saddaṃ sutvā tassā samīpaṃ gatā.

Devatā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ sālaṃ nimminitvā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi. Sa taṃ sālaṃ pāvisi. Gatadivase yeva puttaṃ vijāyi. Sā tassa Nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi. Jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālo diṭṭhadivasato pabhuti taṃ attano sāmidhītaraṃ maññamāno nibaddhavattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Rājadhītā tattha satta vassāni vasi.

Nigrodhakumāro pi satta vassiko jāto. Tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa heṭusampadaṃ disvā tattha viharamāno : Sattavassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. Kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So ekadivasaṃ pāto 'va sarīraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmīti nikkhami. Mātu nivesanaṭṭhānañ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaraṃ pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti.

Tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadisābhimukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. Taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho rājaṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. Tena vuttaṃ : Ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasampannan ti. Disvā pan' assa etad ahosi : Ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo, ayaṃ pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ sammiñjanapasāraṇañ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittaṃ pasīdi pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.

Kasmā. Pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahosi. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ :

Pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalaṃ va yathodake ti.

Atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno etaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pakkosathā 'ti amacce pesesi. Te aticirāyantīti puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatū 'ti. 5

Sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. Rājā patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha. So ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū ti samussitasetacchatthaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattagahaṇatthāya rañño ākāraṃ dassesi. Rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantaṃ eva disvā cintesi : Ajj' eva dāni 10 ayaṃ sāmaṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti.

Sāmaṇero rañño hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. Rājā attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbaṃ yāgukhajjakabhattavikatiṃ upanāmesi.

Sāmaṇero khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ attano yāpanīyamattaṃ eva 15 sampaṭicchi. Bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinna ovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti.

Jānāmi mahārāja ekadesanā 'ti. Tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehīti. Sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamādavaggaṃ anumodanatthāya abhāsi. Rājā pana 'appamādo 20 amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan' ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyosāpehīti āha. Anumodanāvasāne aṭṭha te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. Sāmaṇero āha : Etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. Ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. Vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā sāretā mahārājā 'ti. Aññāni pi te tāta aṭṭha dammīti. 25 Etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. Ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. Imasmiṃ sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patiṭṭhāpetā mahārājā 'ti. Sādhu tāta aññāni pi te aṭṭha dammīti. Etāni bhikkhusaṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. Ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhusaṃgho nāmā 'ti. Yaṃ nissāya mahārājā amhākaṃ ācariyupajjhāyānañ ca 30 mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. Rājā bhiyyosomattāya tuṭṭhacitto āha : Aññāni pi te tāta aṭṭha dammīti. Sāmaṇero sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchitvā punadivase dvattiṃsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccaṃ akāsi. Rājā aññe pi dvattiṃsa bhikkhū tumehi saddhiṃ sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva 35 upāyena divase divase vaḍḍhāpento saṭṭhisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājakādīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā anto nivesane saṭṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten'

eva pasādena. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ saparisaṃ tīsu saraṇesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā Buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patiṭṭhāpesi.

Puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṁ kārāpetvā
5 saṭṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā nagarasahassesu caturāsīti vihārasahassāni kārāpesi caturāsītisahassacetiyapatimaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

3. ERECTION OF VIHĀRAS.

10 Ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāme mahādānaṃ datvā saṭṭhisahassasaṃkhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ pañhaṁ pucchi: Bhante Bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. Aṅgato mahārāja navaṅgāni, khandato caturāsītidhammakkhandhasahassānīti. Rājā
15 dhamme pasīditvā ekamekaṃ dhammakkhandhaṃ ekekavihārena pūjessāmīti, ekadivasaṃ eva channavutikoṭi-dhanaṃ vissajjetvā amacce ānāpesi: Etha bhaṇe ekamekasmiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā caturāsītiyā naṅgara-sahassesu caturāsītivihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahā-
20 vihāratthāya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhiṭṭhāyakaṃ adāsi. Thero yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. Evaṃ pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihārakammaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

25 Ekadivasaṃ eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamiṃsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ: Niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsītivihārasahassānīti.

Rājā nagare bheriṁ carāpesi: Ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlaṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti.

30 Tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena sabbālaṅkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassaṃkhāya caturaṅginīsenāya parivuto devaloke Amaravatiyā rājadhāniyā sirito adhikataraṃ sassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussāhajātena mahājanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhāsi.

35 Tasmiṁ ca khaṇe sannipatitā asītibhikkhukoṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunīnañ ca channavutisatasahassāni. Tattha khīṇāsava-

bhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkhā ahesuṃ. Tesaṃ etad ahosi : Sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya Buddhasāsane pasīdeyyā 'ti.

Tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ akaṃsu. Rājā Asokārāme ṭhito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato sāmudda- 5 pariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītiñ ca vihārasahassāni passati uḷārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocamānāni.

4. DEDICATION OF MAHINDA AND SAMGHAMITTĀ TO THE SAMGHA

So taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno uḷārena pītipāmojjena samannā- 10 gato, atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppanna-pubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : Bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccaji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. Bhikkhusaṃgho Moggaliputtatissa-ttherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. Thero āha : Mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane 15 paccayadāyako nāmo tayā sadiso dharamāne pi Tathāgate pi na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā 'ti. Rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā uḷārena pītipāmojjena nirantaraṃ phuṭasarīro hutvā cintesi : N'atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmīti. Kiṃ panāhaṃ 20 evaṃ sati sāsanassa dāyādo homi na homīti.

Tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : Bhavāmi nu ko ahaṃ bhante sāsanassa dāyādo 'ti. Tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa upanissayasampattiṃ sampassamāno, sace ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanassa ativiya 25 vuddhi bhavissatīti cintetvā rājānaṃ etad avoca : Na kho mahārāja sāsanassa ettāvatā dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako 'ti vā upaṭṭhāyako 'ti vā saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Yo pi hi mahārāja-paṭhavito yāva brahmalokaparimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo 'ti saṃkhaṃ na gacchatīti. Atha kathañ carahi bhante 30 sāsanassa dāyādo hotīti. Yo hi koci mahārāja aḍḍho vā daliddo vā attano orasaṃ puttaṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanassā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā. Ahaṃ kira evarūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanassa dāyādabhāvaṃ patto 'ti sāsane dāyādabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ito c' ito ca viloketvā addasa Mahinda- 35 kumāraṃ avidūre ṭhitaṃ. Disvā pan' assa etad ahosi : Kiñcāpi ahaṃ

imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhuti oparajje patiṭṭhāpetukāmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā va uttamā 'ti.

Tato kumāraṃ āha: Sakkhissasi tvaṃ tāta pabbajitun ti. Kumāro pana pakatiyāpi Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhuti
5 pabbajitukāmo va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmujjajāto hutvā āha: Pabbajāmi deva maṃ pabbājetvā tumhe sāsane dāyādo hothā 'ti. Tena ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittā pi tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne ṭhitā hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. Rājā taṃ disvā āha:
10 Tvaṃ pi amma pabbajituṃ sakkhissasīti. Sādhu tāta sakkomīti. Rājā puttānaṃ manaṃ labhitvā pahaṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca: Bhante ime dārake pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti.

Saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā kumāraṃ Moggali-
15 puttatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. Tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavīsativasso va hoti. So tasmiṃ yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālittherī nāma upajjhāyā
20 pana Dhammapālittherī nāma ahosi.

Tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni hoti. Taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmiṃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti.

Atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabhuti attano
25 upajjhāyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo āruḷhaṃ tipiṭakasaṃgahītaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabbatheravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggahetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahassamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

30

5. DISSENSION IN THE SAMGHA

Tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. Rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipaṭikammatthaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṃ alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhīṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ appamādena
35 ovaditvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. Rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā therassa sakkāraṃ katvā, mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabhā 'ti

naṅgarassa catūsu dvāresu pokkharaṇiyo kārāpetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi.

Tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahassāni sabbāyaṃ satasahassan ti divase divase pañca satasahassāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahassaṃ vissajjesi, Buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahassaṃ, dhammassa satasahassaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayatthāya upanīyati, saṃghassa satasahassaṃ, catūsu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya satasahassaṃ. Evaṃ sāsane uḷāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. Titthiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanam pi alabhantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpenti. Pabbajjaṃ alabhamānāpi sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavisanti. Bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposathaṃ na karonti.

Tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero, uppannaṃ dāni idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, taṃ na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhavissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gaṇaṃ niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ agamāsi.

Te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthusāsane niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā anekarūpaṃ sāsanassa abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭakañ ca samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Keci aggiṃ paricaranti, keci pañcātape tappanti, keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhiṃsu.

Tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. Rañño pi etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi, vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kārāpehīti. Amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṃkamitvā āha: Rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kārāpehīti pahiṇi. Kathan nu kho adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamatīti. Te āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema: Yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evaṃ evaṃ ye uposathaṃ na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti.

Atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā āha: Ahaṃ raññā uposathaṃ kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni

bhante uposathan ti. Bhikkhū : Na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. Amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sīsāni pātetuṃ āraddho.

Addasā kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭipannaṃ.

6. STORY OF TISSAKUMĀRA

Tissatthero nāma nā yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. Taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko opārajje thapesi, so ekadivasaṃ vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃghaṃ cittāya kīḷikāya kīḷantaṃ.

Disvā tassa etad ahosi : Ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kīḷanti, ime pana samaṇā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīḷikaṃ na kīḷissantīti. So tato āgantvā imaṃ attāno vitakkaṃ rañño ārocesi.

Rājā : aṭṭhāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saññāpessāmīti ekadivasaṃ kenaci kāraṇena kuddho viya hutvā ehi sattadivase rajjaṃ sampaṭiccha, tato taṃ ghātessāmīti maraṇabhayena tajjetvā tam atthaṃ saññāpesi. So kira kumāro sattame maṃ divase māressantīti na cittarūpaṃ nahāyi, na bhuñji, na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi.

Tato naṃ rājā pucchi : Kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. Maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. Are tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ sampassamāno vissattho na kīḷasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddhaṃ maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kīḷissantīti. Tato pabhuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi.

So puna ekadivasaṃ migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aññatarena hatthināgena sālasākhaṃ gahetvā vījayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi : Kadā nu kho ahaṃ pi ayaṃ mahātthero viya pabbajeyyaṃ, siyā nu kho so divaso ti.

Thero tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaṇiyā udakathale ṭhatvā cīvarañ ca uttarāsaṅgañ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyituṃ āraddho. Kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno, ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi : Pabbajissām' ahaṃ devā 'ti.

Rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā taṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonto Asokārāmagamanīyaṃ maggaṃ alaṅkārāpetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alaṅkatāya senāya parivārāpetvā vihāraṃ nesi.

Yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesuṃ, kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. Kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo n' atthi.

Kumāro rañño cātuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. Ath' añño pi rañño bhāgineyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekaṃ eva puttaṃ vijāyi.

So pi, yuvarājā pabbajito ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ahaṃ pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. Pabbaja tātā 'ti ca raññā anuññāto taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. Evam anupabbajitauḷāravibhavena khattiyajātena rañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

7. RECEPTION OF MOGGALIPUTTA TISSA.

So taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭipannaṃ disvā cintesi : Na rājā there māretuṃ pahiṇeyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ amaccassa duggahītaṃ bhavissatīti gantvā sayaṃ tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi.

So theraṃ sañjānitvā satthaṃ nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi : Ahaṃ deva uposathaṃ kātuṃ anicchantānaṃ ettakānaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ sīsāni pātesiṃ, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kinti karomīti.

Rājā sutvā 'va : Are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi : Ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāṇatto va evaṃ akāsi. Kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti.

Ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. Ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : Kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. N' atthi bhante kusalādhippāyo ahaṃ pesesiṃ samaggo bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ karotū 'ti. Sace tvaṃ Kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti.

Rājā dveḷhakajāto āha : Atthi nu kho bhante koci bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dveḷhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samattho 'ti. Atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imaṃ dveḷhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ somattho 'ti. Rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāraṃ, theraṃ gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti, pesesi.

Te gantvā, rājā pakkosatīti āhaṃsu. Thero nāgañchi, dutiyaṃ

pi kho rājā aṭṭha dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce sahassasahassa-
parivāre yeva pesesi, rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va
āgacchathā 'ti. Te tath' eva āhaṃsu. Dutiyaṃ pi thero nāgañchi.
Rājā there pucchi : Ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ pahiṇiṃ, kasmā thero
5 nāgacchatīti. Rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti.
Evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya : Sāsanaṃ bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ
sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya sahāyakā hothā 'ti. Atha rājā tathā
vatvā soḷasa dhammakathike soḷasa ca amacce sahassasahassapari-
vāre pesesi, bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi : Mahallako nu kho bhante thero
10 daharo nu kho 'ti. Mahallako mahārājā 'ti. Vayhaṃ vā sivikaṃ vā
abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. Nābhirūhissati mahārājā 'ti. Kuhiṃ
bhante thero vasatīti. Upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. Rājā āha : Tena
hi bhaṇe nāvāsaṃghāṭaṃ bandhitvā tattha theraṃ nisīdāpetvā
dvīsu ca tīresu ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya theraṃ ānethā 'ti. Bhikkhū
15 ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ.
Thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhi-
ssāmīti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so kālo anuppatto ti
cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va uṭṭhahi. Atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtaṃ
sampāpuṇissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. Evarūpo supino
20 ahosi : Sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya
parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. Punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake
pucchi : Mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. Eko
taṃ mahārāja samaṇanāgo dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. Atha rājā
tāvad eva thero āgato ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā nadiṃ
25 otaritvā abbhuggacchanto jānumatte udake theraṃ sampā-
puṇitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi.
Thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. Taṃ disvā asiggāhā
therassa sīsaṃ pātessāmā 'ti kosito asiṃ abbāhiṃsu. Kasmā, etaṃ
kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsaṃ
30 pātetabban ti. Rājā chāyaṃ yeva disvā āha : Pubbe pi ahaṃ
bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero
virajjhitthā 'ti. Thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti.
Yasmā rañña pañhaṃ pucchanatthāya pakkosāpito, tasmā antevāsiko
me ayan ti aggahesi. Rājā theraṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato
35 tikkhattuṃ parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa
pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā,
paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikara-
naṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitun ti vīmaṃsanatthāya, ahaṃ
bhante ekaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti āha. Kataraṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ

daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja 'ti. Paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. Sakalapaṭhavikampanaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja padesapaṭhavikampanan ti. Kataraṃ pan' ettha bhante dukkaran ti. Kin nu kho mahārāja kaṃsapātiyā udakapuṇṇāya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kampetuṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhan ti. Upaḍḍhaṃ bhante ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaran ti. Tena hi bhante padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ passissāmā 'ti. Tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akkamitvā purisa tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapātī tiṭṭhatū 'ti. Rājā tathā kārāpesi. Thero abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, rājā passatū 'ti yojanappamāṇaṃ paṭhavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. Puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali, itaro no cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assapurisānaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā evo caliṃsu upaḍḍhupaḍḍhaṃ sarīrañ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitaṃ eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahosīti. Rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati dāni thero sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitun ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkuccaṃ pucchi : Ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kārehīti pahiṇiṃ, so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhūjīvitā voropesi. Etaṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. Kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. N' atthi bhante. Sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n'atthi tuyhaṃ pāpan ti. Atha thero rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttena saññāpesi : Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācā manasā 'ti. Taṃ eva atthaṃ paridīpetuṃ Tittirajātakaṃ āhari : Atīte mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasaṃ pucchi :

ñātako no nisinno 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,
paṭiccakammaṃ phusati, tasmiṃ me saṅkati mano 'ti.

Tāpaso āha : Atthi pana te cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpadassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu vā 'ti. N' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha. Tato naṃ tāpaso paññāpesi : Sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantaṁ eva hi kammaṃ phusati nācetayantaṃ -

na paṭiccakammaṃ phusati mano ce na ppadussati.
appossukkassa bhadrassa na pāpaṃ upalimpatīti.

8. TATIYA SAMGHA.

Evaṃ thero rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājuyyāne satta divasāni vasanto rājānaṃ samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. Rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sāṇipākārantare nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi: Kiṃvādī sammāsambuddho 'ti. Tato sassatavādino sassatavādīti āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā antānantikā amarāvikkhepikā adhiccasamuppattikā saññīvādā asaññīvādā nevasaññīnāsaññīvādā ucchedavādā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā paṭhamam eva samayassa uggahitattā, na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesaṃ setakāni vatthāni datvā upapabbājesi. Te sabbe pi saṭṭhisahassā ahesuṃ. Ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: Kiṃvādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. Vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā theraṃ pucchi: Vibhajjavādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. Āma mahārājā 'ti. Tato rājā: Suddhaṃ dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathan ti ārakkhaṃ datvā naṅgaraṃ pāvisi. Samaggo saṃgho sannipatitvā uposathaṃ akāsi. Tasmiṃ sannipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. Tasmiṃ sāmāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. Tato saṭṭhisatasahassasaṃkheyyesu bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipiṭakapariyattidharānaṃ pabhinnapaṭisambhidānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahassaṃ ekaṃ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto Yasatthero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyiṃsu, evam eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto sabbaṃ sāsanamalaṃ visodhetvā tatiyasaṃgītiṃ akāsi. Saṃgītipariyosāne anekappakāraṃ paṭhavi akampittha. Ayaṃ saṃgīti navahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loke.

Katā bhikkhusahassena tasmā sahassikā ti ca
purimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayaṃ tatiyasaṃgīti.

9. ĀCARĪYA-PARAMPARĀ

Ettāvatā ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanatthaṃ yad avocumhā : Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheraṃ ādiṃ katvā ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasaṃgīti tāva ābhataṃ, tatrāyaṃ ācariyaparamparā : 5

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā,
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino,
paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye
acchijjamānaṃ ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvatā pakāsito hoti. 10

Tatiyasaṃgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ Mahindādīhi ābhataṃ, Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālaṃ Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhataṃ, tato yāva ajjatanā tesaṃ yeva antevāsikaparamparābhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti veditabbaṃ. Yathāhu porāṇā : 15

Tato Mahindo Iṭṭhiyo Uttiyo Sambalo pi ca
Bhadda nāmo ca paṇḍito
ete nāgā mahāpaññā Jambudīpā idhāgatā |
vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā.
nikāye pañca vācesuṃ satta c' eva pakāraṇe. | 20
tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visārado Kālasumano thero ca Dīghanāmako |
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva
Kālasumano Nāgathero ca Buddharakkhito |
Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero ca paṇḍito, | 25
punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,
bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo 'va duppadhaṃsiyo, |
Dhammapālināmo ca Rohaṇe sādhupūjito,
Tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemanāmo tipeṭako |
dīpe tārakarājā 'va paññāya atirocatha. 30
Upatisso ca medhāvī Phussadevo mahākathi, |
punar eva Sumano medhāvī Phussanāmo bahussuto
mahākathi Mahāsīvo piṭake sabbatthakovido,
punar eva Upāli medhāvī vinaye ca visārado, 35
Mahānāgo mahāpañño saddhammavaṃsakovido, |
punar eva Sahayo medhāvī piṭake sabbatthakovido,
Tissatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado, |

tassa sisso mahāpañño Pupphanāmo bahussuto
sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto Jambudīpe patiṭṭhito. |
Cūlābhayo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado
Tissatthero ca medhāvī saddhammavaṃsakovido |
Cūladevo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado
5 Sīvatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca sabbatthakovido, |
ete nāgā mahāpaññā vinayaññu maggakovidā
vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti.

Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā :

10 10. DESPATCH OF MISSIONS

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imaṃ tatiyaṃ dhammasaṃgītiṃ katvā evaṃ cintesi : Kattha nu kho anāgate sāsanaṃ suppatiṭṭhitaṃ bhaveyyā 'ti. Ath' assā upaparikkhato etad ahosi : paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatiṭṭhitaṃ bhavissatī
15 ti. So tesaṃ tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhāraṃ katvā te te bhikkhū tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheraṃ Kasmīragandhāraraṭṭhaṃ pesesi, tvaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. Mahādevattheraṃ tath' eva vatvā Mahisakamaṇḍalaṃ pesesi, Rakkhitattheraṃ Vanavāsiṃ, Yonakadhammarakkhitattheraṃ Aparantakaṃ, Mahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ
20 Mahāraṭṭhaṃ, Mahārakkhitattheraṃ Yonakalokaṃ, Majjhimattheraṃ Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ, Sonakattherañ ca Uttarattherañ ca Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ, attano saddhivihārikaṃ Mahindattheraṃ Iddhiyattherena Uttiyattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasāla-
25 ttherena ca saddhiṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pesesi, tumhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpethā 'ti. Sabbe pi taṃ taṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā attapañcamā agamaṃsu, paccantimesu janapadesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alaṃ upasampadakammāyā 'ti maññamānā.

DHAMMAHADAYAVIBHANGO.

Kati khandhā, kati āyatanāni, kati dhātuyo, kati saccāni, kati indriyāni, kati hetū, kati āhārā, kati phassā, kati vedanā, kati saññā, kati cetanā, kati cittāni ?

Pañcakkhandhā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, cattāri saccāni, bāvīsatindriyāni, nava hetū, cattāro āhārā, satta phassā, satta vedanā, satta saññā, satta cetanā, satta cittāni.

Tattha katame pañcakkhandhā ? Rūpakkhandho, vedanākkhandho, saññākkhandho, saṃkhārakkhandho, viññāṇakkhandho :

ime vuccanti pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni dvādasāyatanāni ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ, gandhāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, rasāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ, dhammāyatanaṃ :

imāni vuccanti dvādasāyatanāni.

Tattha katamā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ?

Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu :

imāni vuccanti aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni cattāri saccāni ? Dukkhasaccaṃ, samudayasaccaṃ, maggasaccaṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ :

imāni vuccanti cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamāni bāvīsasatindriyāni ?

Cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ, itthindriyaṃ, purisindriyaṃ, jīvitindriyaṃ, sukhindriyaṃ, dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ, upekhindriyaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ, anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ, aññindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ :

imāni vuccanti bāvīsatindriyāni.

Tattha katame nava hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo avyākatahetū.

Tattha katame tayo kusalahetū ?

Alobho kusalahetu adoso kusalahetu amoho kusalahetu : ime tayo kusalahetū.

Tattha katame tayo akusalahetū ?

Lobho akusalahetu doso akusalahetu moho akusalahetu : ime tayo akusalahetū.

Tattha katame tayo avyākatahetū ?

5 Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākato kiriyāvyākatesu vā dhammesu alobho adoso amoho : ime tayo avyākatahetū.

Ime vuccanti nava hetū.

Tattha katame cattāro āhārā ? Kabaḷiṃkāro āhāro, phassāhāro, manosañcetanāhāro, viññāṇāhāro :

10 ime vuccanti cattāro āhārā.

Tattha katame satta phassā ? Cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manodhātusamphasso, manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso :

ime vuccanti satta phassā.

15 Tattha katamā satta vedanā ?

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manodhātusamphassajā vedanā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā vedanā :

20 imā vuccanti satta vedanā.

Tattha katamā satta saññā ?

Cakkhusamphassajā saññā, sotasamphassajā saññā, ghānasamphassajā saññā, jivhāsamphassajā saññā, kāyasamphassajā saññā, manodhātusamphassajā saññā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā

25 saññā :

imā vuccanti satta saññā.

Tattha katamā satta cetanā ?

Cakkhusamphassajā cetanā, sotasamphassajā cetanā, ghānasamphassajā cetanā, jivhāsamphassajā cetanā, kāyasamphassajā

30 cetanā, manodhātusamphassajā cetanā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā cetanā :

imā vuccanti satta cetanā.

Tattha katamāni satta cittāni ?

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāvi-

35 ññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manodhātu, manoviññāṇadhātu :

imāni vuccanti satta cittāni.

Kāmadhātuyā kati khandhā...pe...kati cittāni ? kāmadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo,

tiṇi saccāni, bāvīsatindriyāni, nava hetū, cattāro āhārā, satta phassā, satta vedanā, satta saññā, satta cetanā, satta cittāni.

Tattha katame kāmadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā ?

Rūpakkhandho pe...viññāṇakkhandho : ime vuccanti kāmadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā. 5

Tattha katamāni kāmadhātuyā dvādasāyatanāni ?

Cakkhāyatanaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ...pe...manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ : imāni vuccanti kāmadhātuyā dvādasāyatanāni.

Tattha katamā kāmadhātuyā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ?

Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu...pe...manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu : imā vuccanti kāmadhātuyā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo. 10

Tattha katamāni kāmadhātuyā tiṇi saccāni ?

Dukkhasaccaṃ samudayasaccaṃ maggasaccaṃ : imāni vuccanti kāmadhātuyā tiṇi saccāni. 15

Tattha katamāni kāmadhātuyā bāvīsatindriyāni ?

Cakkhundriyaṃ...pe...aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ : imāni vuccanti kāmadhātuyā bāvīsatindriyāni.

Tattha katame kāmadhātuyā nava hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo avyākatahetū : ime vuccanti kāmadhātuyā nava hetū. 20

Tattha katame kāmadhātuyā cattāro āhārā ? Kabaḷiṃkāro āhāro phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāṇāhāro : ime vuccanti kāmadhātuyā cattāro āhārā.

Tattha katame kāmadhātuyā satta phassā ? 25

Cakkhusamphasso...pe...manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso : ime vuccanti kāmadhātuyā satta phassā.

Tattha katamā kāmadhātuyā satta vedanā...satta saññā... satta cetanā...satta cittāni ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ...pe...manodhātu manoviññāṇadhātu : imāni vuccanti kāmadhātuyā satta cittāni. 30

Rūpadhātuyā kati khandhā...pe...kati cittāni ?

Rūpadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā, cha āyatanāni, nava dhātuyo, tiṇi saccāni, cuddasindriyāni, aṭṭha hetū, tayo āhārā, cattāro phassā, catasso vedanā, catasso saññā, catasso cetanā, cattāri cittāni.

Tattha katame rūpadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā ? 35

Rūpakkhandho...pe...viññāṇakkhandho : ime vuccanti rūpadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni rūpadhātuyā cha āyatanāni ?

Cakkhāyatanaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ

manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ : imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā cha āyatanāni.

Tattha katamā rūpadhātuyā nava dhātuyo ?

Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu sotadhātu
5 saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu manodhātu dhammadhātu mano-viññāṇadhātu : imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā nava dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni rūpadhātuyā tīṇi saccāni ?

Dukkhasaccaṃ samudayasaccaṃ maggasaccaṃ : imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā tīṇi saccāni.

10 Arūpadhātuyā kati khandhā...pe...kati cittāni ?

Arūpadhātuyā cattāro khandhā, dve āyatanāni, dve dhātuyo, tīṇi saccāni, ekādasindriyāni, aṭṭha hetū, tayo āhārā, eko phasso, ekā vedanā, ekā saññā, ekā cetanā, ekaṃ cittaṃ.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā cattāro khandhā ?

15 Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho viññāṇa-kkhandho : ime vuccanti arūpadhātuyā cattāro khandhā ?

Tattha katamāni arūpadhātuyā dve āyatanāni ?

Manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ : imāni vuccanti arūpadhātuyā dve āyatanāni.

20 Tattha katamā arūpadhātuyā dve dhātuyo ?

Manoviññāṇadhātu dhammadhātu : imā vuccanti arūpadhātuyā dve dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni arūpadhātuyā tīṇi saccāni ?

Dukkhasaccaṃ samudayasaccaṃ maggasaccaṃ : imāni
25 vuccanti arūpadhātuyā tīṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamāni arūpadhātuyā ekādasindriyāni ?

Manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ : imāni vuccanti
30 arūpadhātuyā ekādasindriyāni.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā aṭṭha hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū dve akusalahetū tayo avyākatahetū : ime vuccanti arūpadhātuyā aṭṭha hetū.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā tayo āhārā ?

35 Phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāṇāhāro : ime vuccanti arūpadhātuyā tayo āhārā.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā eko phasso ?

Manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso : ayaṃ vuccati arūpadhātuyā eko phasso.

Tattha katamā arūpadhātuyā ekā vedanā ekā saññā...ekā cetanā...ekaṃ cittaṃ ?

Manoviññāṇadhātu : idan vuccati arūpadhātuyā ekaṃ cittaṃ.

Apariyāpanne kati khandhā...pe...kati cittāni ? 5

Apariyāpanne cattāro khandhā, dve āyatanāni, dve dhātuyo dve saccāni, dvādasindriyāni, cha hetū, tayo āhārā, eko phasso, ekā vedanā, ekā saññā, ekā cetanā, ekaṃ cittaṃ.

Tattha katame apariyāpanne cattāro khandhā ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho viññāṇa- 10 kkhandho : ime vuccanti apariyāpanne cattāro khandhā.

Tattha katamāni apariyāpanne dve āyatanāni ?

Manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ : imāni vuccanti apariyāpanne dve āyatanāni.

Tattha katamāni apariyāpanne dve dhātuyo ? 15

Manoviññāṇadhātu dhammadhātu : imā vuccanti apariyāpanne dve dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni apariyāpanne dve saccāni ?

Maggasaccaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ : imāni vuccanti apariyāpanne dve saccāni. 20

Tattha katamāni apariyāpanne dvādasindriyāni ?

Manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ : imāni vuccanti apariyāpanne dvādasindriyāni. 25

Tattha katame apariyāpanne cha hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū tayo avyākatahetū.

Tattha katame tayo kusalahetū ?

Alobho kusalahetu adoso kusalahetu amoho kusalahetu : ime tayo kusalahetū. 30

Tattha katame tayo avyākatahetū ?

Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākato alobho adoso amoho : ime tayo avyākatahetū : ime vuccanti apariyāpanne cha hetū.

Tattha katame apariyāpanne tayo āhārā ?

Phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāṇāhāro : ime vuccanti 35 apariyāpanne tayo āhārā.

Tattha katamo apariyāpanne eko phasso ?

Manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso : ayaṃ vuccati apariyāpanne eko phasso.

Tattha katamā apariyāpanne ekā vedanā . ekā saññā...ekā cetanā...ekaṃ cittaṃ ?

Manoviññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati apariyāpanne ekaṃ cittaṃ.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kati khandhā pātubhavanti... pe...kati cittāni pātubhavanti ?

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti, kassaci ekādasāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci navāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci sattāyatanāni pātubhavanti ; kassaci ekādasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci aparā dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci nava dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci satta dhātuyo pātubhavanti, sabbesaṃ ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati, kassaci cuddasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci terasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni terasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci dvādasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci dasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci navindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni navindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci satindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci pañcindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci cattārindriyāni pātubhavanti; kassaci tayo hetū pātubhavanti, kassaci dve hetū pātubhavanti, keci ahetukā pātubhavanti ; sabbesaṃ cattāro āhārā pātubhavanti ; sabbesaṃ eko phasso pātubhavati ; sabbesaṃ ekā vedanā...ekā saññā...ekā cetanā...ekaṃ cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kati khandhā pātubhavanti..... pe ..kati cittāni pātubhavanti ?

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe ṭhapetvā asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti, pañcāyatanāni pātubhavanti, pañca dhātuyo pātubhavanti, ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati, dasindriyāni pātubhavanti, tayo hetū pātubhavanti, tayo āhārā pātubhavanti, eko phasso pātubhavati, ekā vedanā..., ekā saññā ... ekā cetanā .. ekaṃ cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kati khandhā pātubhavanti .. pe kati cittāni pātubhavanti ?

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā pātubhavanti, dve āyatanāni pātubhavanti, dve dhātuyo pātubhavanti, ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati, aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti, tayo hetū pātubhavanti, tayo āhārā pātubhavanti, eko phasso pātubhavati, ekā vedanā..., ekā saññā..., ekā cetanā..., ekaṃ cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Kāmāvacarā dhammā, na kāmāvacarā dhammā ; rūpāvacarā dhammā, na rūpāvacarā dhammā ; arūpāvacarā dhammā, na arūpāvacarā dhammā ; pariyāpannā dhammā, apariyāpannā dhammā.

Katame dhammā kāmāvacarā ?

Heṭṭhato avīcinirayaṃ pariyanṭaṃ karitvā uparito paranimmitavasavattideve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandhadhātu-āyatanā rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ : ime dhammā kāmāvacarā. 5

Katame dhammā na kāmāvacarā ?

Rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā apariyāpannā : ime dhammā na kāmāvacarā. 10

Katame dhammā rūpāvacarā ?

Heṭṭhato brahmalokaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito akaniṭṭhe deve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā : ime dhammā rūpāvacarā. 15

Katame dhammā na rūpāvacrā ?

Kāmāvacarā arūpāvacarā apariyāpannā : ime dhammā na rūpāvacarā.

Katame dhammā arūpāvacarā ? 20

Heṭṭhato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpage deve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etth' āvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā : ime dhammā arūpāvacarā. 25

Katame dhammā na arūpāvacarā ?

Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā apariyāpannā : ime dhammā na arūpāvacarā.

Katame dhammā pariyāpannā ?

Sāsavā kusalākusalāvyākatā dhammā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā : rūpakkhandho vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho : ime dhammā pariyāpannā. 30

Katame dhammā apariyāpannā ?

Maggā ca maggaphalāni ca asaṃkhatā ca dhātu : ime dhammā apariyāpannā. 35

Devā ti : tayo devā : sammatidevā, uppattidevā, visuddhidevā. Sammatidevā nāma rājāno deviyo kumārā. Uppattidevā nāma cātummahārājike deve upādāya tadupari devā. Visuddhidevā nāma arahanto vuccanti.

Ukkhittā paññātejena kāmarūpagatī gatā
Bhavaggatam pi sampattā puna gacchanti duggatiṃ.
Tāva-dīghāyukā sattā cavanti āyusaṃkhayā.
Natthi koci bhavo nicco : iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.
5 Tasmā hi dhīrā nipakā nipuṇā atthacintakā.
Jarāmaraṇamokkhāya bhaventi maggam uttamaṃ,
Bhāvayitvā sucimaggaṃ nibbānogadhagāminaṃ,
Sabbāsave pariññāya parinibbanti anāsavā ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNAVIBHAṄGO

10 CATTĀRO satipaṭṭhānā : idha bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ; ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-
15 bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ; ajjhattaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ; ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
20 bahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho
25 kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṃghā-
30 ṇikā lasikā muttan ti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā bahiddhā kāye cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ?

35 Idha bhikkhu bahiddhā kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino

paccavekkhati : atthi'ssa kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṃghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā kāye cittaṃ upasaṃharati. 5

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ? 10

Idha bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : atthi kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṃghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. 15

Anupassī ti : tattha katamā anupassanā ?

Yā paññā pajānanā...pe...amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi : ayaṃ vuccati anupassanā. Imāya anupassanāya upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupāgato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati anupassīti. 20

Viharatīti : iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati : tena vuccati viharatīti. 25

Ātāpī ti : tattha katamaṃ ātappaṃ ?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho...pe...sammāvāyāmo : idaṃ vuccati ātappaṃ. Iminā ātappena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupāgato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati ātāpī ti. 30

Sampajāno ti : tattha katamaṃ sampajaññaṃ ?

Yā paññā pajānanā...pe amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi : idaṃ vuccati sampajaññaṃ. Iminā sampajaññena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupāgato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati sampajāno ti. 35

Satimā ti : tattha katamā sati ?

Yā sati anussati...pe sammāsati : ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupāgato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati satimā ti.

Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti : tattha katamo loko ?

Sveva kāyo loko, pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko : ayaṃ vuccati loko.

Tattha katamā abhijjhā ?

5 Yo rāgo sārāgo...pe...cittassa sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati abhijjhā.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā 10 vedanā : idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Iti ayañ ca abhijjhā idañ ca domanassaṃ imamhā loke vinītā honti paṭivinītā santā samitā vūpasantā atthaṃgatā abbhatthaṃgatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantīkatā, tena vuccati vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

15 Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, adukkhamasukhaṃ veda- 20 naṃ vediyamāno : adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ 25 vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ; sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : nirāmisaṃ adukkhama- 30 sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī 35 viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti,

sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : nirāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ : nirāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ : sukhā vedanā ti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ : dukkhā vedanā ti pajānāti, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ : adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ : sāmisā sukhā vedānā ti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ : nirāmisā sukhā vedanā ti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ : sāmisā dukkhā vedanā ti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ : nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā ti pajānāti, sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ : sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ : nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti pajānāti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : sarāgaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : vītarāgaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : sadosaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : vītadosaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : samohaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ : vītamohaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : saṃkhittaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : vikkhittaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : mahaggataṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : amahaggataṃ me cittan ti pajānāti ; sa uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : sa-uttaraṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : anuttaraṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā

cittaṃ : samāhitaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : asamāhitaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : vimuttaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : avimuttaṃ me cittan ti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti
5 svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā bahiddhā citte cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : sarāgassa cittan ti pajā-
10 nāti, vītarāgaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vītarāgassa cittan ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : sadosassa cittan ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vītadosassa cittan ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : samohassa cittan ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vītamohassa cittan ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : saṃkhittassa cittan ti pajānāti,
15 vikkhittaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vikkhittassa cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : mahaggatassa cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : amahaggatassa cittan ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : sa-uttarassa cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : anuttarassa cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : samāhitassa
20 cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : asamāhitassa cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vimuttassa cittan ti pajānāti avimuttaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : avimuttassa cittan ti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ
25 vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : vītarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā
30 cittaṃ : sadosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : vītadosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : samohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ : vītamohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : mahaggataṃ
35 cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : vimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,

avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ? 5

Idha bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ : atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ : natthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, 10 yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vyāpādaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ...pe ...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ : atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ : natthi me ajjhattaṃ 15 vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṃgaṃ : atthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ 20 vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṃgaṃ : natthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṃgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriya- 25 sambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe ...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṃgaṃ : atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṃgaṃ : natthi 30 me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṃgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ 35 nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā bahiddhā dhammesu cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu santaṃ vā'ssa kāmacchandaṃ : atthi'ssa kāmacchando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā 'ssa kāmacchandaṃ : natthi' ssa kāmacchando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, taṅ cā pajānāti. Santaṃ vā'ssa vyāpādan.....pe..... santaṃ vā'ssa thīnamiddhaṃ...pe . ...santaṃ vā'ssa uddhaccakukkuccaṃ.....pe.....santaṃ vā'ssa vicikicchaṃ : atthi'ssa vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā'ssa vicikicchaṃ : natthi 'ssa vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pāhānaṃ hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā'ssa satisambojjhaṃgaṃ : atthi'ssa satisambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā'ssa satisambojjhaṃgaṃ : natthi 'ssa satisambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṃgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, santaṃ vā'ssa dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe . santaṃ vā 'ssa viriyasambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā'ssa pītisambojjhaṃgaṃ...pe ...santaṃ vā'ssa passaddhisambojjhaṃgaṃ, santaṃ vā'ssa samādhisambojjhaṃgaṃ, santaṃ vā'ssa upekhāsamhojjhaṃgaṃ : atthi 'ssa upekhāsambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā 'ssa upekhāsambojjhaṃgaṃ : natthi 'ssa upekhāsambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṃgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu santaṃ vā kāmacchandaṃ : atthi kāmacchando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā kāmacchandaṃ : natthi kāmacchando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā vyāpādaṃ..pe...santaṃ vā

thīnamiddhaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ...pe...santaṃ vā vicikicchaṃ : atthi vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā vicikicchaṃ : natthi vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā satisambojjhaṃgaṃ : atthi satisambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā satisambojjhaṃgaṃ : natthi satisambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṃgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, santaṃ vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṃgaṃ, santaṃ vā viriyasambojjhaṃgaṃ, santaṃ vā pītisambojjhaṃgaṃ, santaṃ vā passaddhisambojjhaṃgaṃ, santaṃ vā samādhisambojjhaṃgaṃ.....pe.....santaṃ vā upekhāsambojjhaṃgaṃ : atthi upekhāsambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā upekhāsambojjhaṃgaṃ : natthi upekhāsambojjhaṃgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṃgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, taṅ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

PACCAYĀKĀRAVIBHAṄGO

Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā ?

Dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katame avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ?

Puññābhisaṃkhāro apuññābhisaṃkhāro āneñjābhisaṃkhāro kāyasaṃkhāro vacīsaṃkhāro cittasaṃkhāro.

Tattha katamo puññābhisaṃkhāro ?

Kusalā cetanā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā dānamayā sīlamayā bhāvanāmayā : ayaṃ vuccati puññābhisaṃkhāro.

Tattha katamo apuññābhisaṃkhāro ?

Akusalā cetanā kāmāvacarā : ayaṃ vuccati apuññābhi-
5 saṃkhāro.

Tattha katamo āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ?

Kusalā cetanā arūpāvacarā : ayaṃ vuccati āneñjābhisaṃkhāro.

Tattha katamo kāyasaṃkhāro ? Kāyasañcetanā kāyasaṃkhāro
10 ...Vacisañcetanā vacisaṃkhāro...Manosañcetanā cittasaṃkhāro.

Ime vuccanti avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ?

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ : idaṃ vuccati saṃkhāra-
15 paccayā viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho : idaṃ
20 vuccati nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ ?

Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idañ ca nāmaṃ idañ ca rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati viññāṇa-
25 paccayā nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ?

Cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghānāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ.

30 Tattha katamo saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ?

Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso : ayaṃ vuccati saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso.

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā ?

35 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasamphassajā vedanā ghānasamphassajā vedanā jivhāsamphassajā vedanā kāyasamphassajā vedanā manosamphassajā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ?

Rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā : ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā taṇhā.

Tattha katāmaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ?

Kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ. 5

Tattha katamo upādānapaccayā bhavo ?

Duvidhena bhavo : atthi kammabhavo, atthi uppattibhavo.

Tattha katamo kammabhavo ?

Puññābhisaṃkhāro apuññābhisaṃkhāro āneñjābhisaṃkhāro : ayaṃ vuccati kammabhavo. Sabbam pi bhavagāmikammaṃ kamma- 10 bhavo.

Tattha katamo uppattibhavo ?

Kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo saññābhavo asaññābhavo neva-saññā-nāsaññābhavo, ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavo : ayaṃ vuccati uppattibhavo. Iti ayaṃ ca kammabha- 15 vo ayañ ca uppattibhavo, ayaṃ vuccati upādānapaccayā bhavo.

Tattha katamā bhavapaccayā jāti ?

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho : ayaṃ vuccati bhavapaccayā jāti. 20

Tattha katamaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ?

Atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamā jarā ?

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ 25 paripāko : ayaṃ vuccati jarā.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ ?

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassa upacchedo : 30 idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ.

Iti ayañ ca jarā idañ ca maraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo soko ?

Ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa 35 rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socita-

ttaṃ anto soko anto parisoko cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati soko.

Tattha katamo paridevo ?

Ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa
5 rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena phuṭṭhassa dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālapo lālappanā lālapitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati paridevo.

10 Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ ?

15 Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā : idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso ?

Ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa
20 rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati upāyāso.

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti :
25 evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṃgati hoti, samāgamo hoti, samodhānaṃ hoti, pātubhāvo hoti : tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ saṃkhārahetukaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ viññāṇahetu-
30 kaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmahetukaṃ ; chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanahetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassahetukā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāhetukā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ taṇhāhetukaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
35 dhassa samudayo hoti.

Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ saṃkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanasampayutto, phassapacc-

ayā vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāsampayuttā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ taṇhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro saṃkhārapaccayā pi avijjā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi saṃkhāro, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ nāmapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ, nāmapaccayā phasso phassapaccayā pi nāmaṃ, phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā pi phasso, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā pi vedanā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā pi taṇhā, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

Tattha katamā avijjā ?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ...pe...avijjālaṃgī moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā saṃcetayitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso ?

Yo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso.

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetosamphassajaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajā sātā sukhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ?

Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandī nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā taṇhā.

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ?

Yā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigatam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho : idam vuccati taṇhāpaccayā upādānam.

5 Tattha katamo upādānapaccayā bhavo ?

Thapetvā upādānam vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho : ayam vuccati upādānapaccayā bhavo.

Tattha katamā bhavapaccayā jāti ?

10 Yā tesam dhammānam jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo : ayam vuccati bhavapaccayā jāti.

Tattha katamam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam ?

Atthi jarā, atthi maraṇam.

Tattha katamā jarā ?

15 Yā tesam dhammānam jarā jīraṇatā āyuno saṃhāni : ayam vuccati jarā.

Tattha katamam maraṇam ?

Yo tesam dhammānam khayo vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānam : idam vuccati maraṇam.

20 Iti ayañ ca jarā idañ ca maraṇam, idam vuccati jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam.

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti : evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṃgati hoti, samāgamo hoti, samodhānam hoti, pātubhāvo hoti ; tena vuccati evam etassa 25 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

SACCAVIBHANGO

CATTĀRI ariyasaccāni : dukkham ariyasaccam dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccam dukkhanirodho ariyasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

30 Tattha katamam dukkham ariyasaccam ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkham ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

35 Tattha katamā jāti ?

Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti

sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho : ayaṃ vuccati jāti.

Tattha katamā jarā ?

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko : ayaṃ vuccati jarā. 5

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ ?

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassa upacchedo : idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. 10

Tattha katamo soko ?

Ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati soko. 15

Tattha katamo paridevo ?

Ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālapo lālapanā lālapitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati paridevo. 20 25

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ ? 30

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā : idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso ?

Ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlavyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhivyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati upāyāso. 35

Tattha katamo appiyehi sampayogo dukkho ?

Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ye vā pan' assa te honti anatthakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saṃgati samāgamo
5 samodhānaṃ missībhāvo : ayaṃ vuccati appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamo piyehi vippayogo dukkho ?

Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā, ye vā pan' assa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā
10 vā amaccā vā ñātisālohitā vā, yā tehi asaṃgati asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissībhāvo : ayaṃ vuccati piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamaṃ yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ ?

Jātidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati : aho vata mayaṃ ha jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti, na
15 kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ : idam pi yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ sattānaṃ...pe...vyādhidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ maraṇadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati : aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā
20 assāma, na ca vata no sokoparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti, na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ : idam pi yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katame saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā ?

25 Seyyathīdaṃ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho : ime vuccanti saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

30 Tattha katamaṃ dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ : kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati.

35 Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñ ca loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ ?

Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ...pe...ghānaṃ...

jivhā...kāyo...mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddā ..pe...gandhā...rasā phoṭṭhabbā...dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā 5 uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaviññāṇaṃ... pe....ghānaviññāṇaṃ .jivhāviññāṇaṃ....kāyaviññāṇaṃ ...manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā 10 uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotasamphasso... pe...ghānasamphasso ..jivhāsamphasso,...kāyasamphasso,...manosamphassa loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppa- 15 jjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, etth' esā nivisamānā nivisati. Sotasamphassajā vedanā...pe...ghānasamphassajā vedanā...jivhāsamphassajā vedanā....kāyasamphassajā vedanā...manosamphassajā vedanā 20 loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjāmānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddasaññā...pe .. gandhasaññā...rasasaññā ...phoṭṭhabbasaññā.....dhammasaññā loke 25 piyarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddasañcetanā .. pe···gandhasañcetanā...rasasañcetanā...phoṭṭhabbasaṇcetanā...dham- 30 masañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddataṇhā...pe... gandhataṇhā....rasataṇhā....phoṭṭhabbataṇhā....dhammataṇhā loke 35 piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddavitakko...

pe..gandhavitakko...rasavitakko...phoṭṭhabbavitakko....dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddavicāro...pe...gandhavicāro...rasavicāro...phoṭṭhabbavicāro..dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ ?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati ?

Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñ ca loke piyarūpaṃ ?

Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ...pe...ghānaṃ .....jivhā.....kāyo.....mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddā.....pe.....gandhā... ...rasā.....phoṭṭhabbā.....dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaviññāṇaṃ .....pe..... ghānaviññāṇaṃ.....jivhāviññāṇaṃ ... ... kāyaviññāṇaṃ... ...manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotasamphasso ...pe...ghānasamphasso...jivhāsamphasso...kāyasamphasso... manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotasamphassajā vedanā...pe...ghānasamphassajā vedanā...jivhāsamphassajā vedanā...kāyasamphassajā vedanā...manosamphassajā

vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddasaññā...pe... gandhasaññā...rasasaññā...phoṭṭhabbasaññā...dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 5

Rūpasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddasañcetanā pe gandhasañcetanā...rasasañcetanā....phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā ...dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 10

Rūpataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddataṇhā...pe ...gandhataṇhā...rasataṇhā...phoṭṭhabbataṇhā...dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 15

Rūpavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddavitakko ...pe . gandhavitakko ... rasavitakko... phoṭṭhabbavitakko...dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 20

Rūpavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddavicāro...pe ...gandhavicāro...rasavicāro...phoṭṭhabbavicāro dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 25

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ? 30

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṃgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi ?

Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi. 35

Tattha katamo sammāsaṃkappo ?

Nekkhammasaṃkappo avyāpādasaṃkappo avihiṃsāsaṃkappo: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsaṃkappo.

Tattha katamā sammāvācā?

Musāvādā veramaṇī pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya
5 vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī: ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā.

Tattha katamo sammākammanto?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī: ayaṃ vuccati sammākammanto.

10 Tattha katamo sammā-ājīvo?

Idha ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti: ayaṃ vuccati sammā-ājīvo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo?

Idha bhikkhū anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ
15 dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ..pe..anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya..pe..uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriya
20 chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: ayaṃ vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāsati?

Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ vedanāsu..pe..citte..pe...
25 dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi?

Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ
30 upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedenti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti,
35 tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

PALI POETRY SELECTIONS

For the B. A. Honours Course, Calcutta University

SUTTA-NIPĀTA.

Pabbajjā-Sutta

Pabbajjaṃ kittayissāmi, yathā pabbaji cakkhumā, 5
yathā vīmaṃsamāno so pabbajjaṃ samarocayi.
'Sambādho 'yaṃ gharāvāso rajassāyatanaṃ' iti
'abbhokāso ca pabbajjā' iti disvāna pabbaji,
pabbajitvāna kāyena pāpakammaṃ vivajjayi,
vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā ājīvaṃ parisodhayi. 10
Agamā Rājagahaṃ Buddho Magadhānaṃ Giribbajaṃ,
piṇḍāya abhihāresi ākiṇṇavaralakkhaṇo.
Taṃ addasā Bimbisāro pāsādasmiṃ patiṭṭhito,
disvā lakkhaṇasampannaṃ imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsatha :
"Imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha : abhirūpo brahā suci 15
caraṇena c' eva sampanno, yugamattañ ca pekkhati
okkhittacakkhu satimā, nāyaṃ nīcakulā-m-iva.
Rājadūtā vidhāvantu, kuhiṃ bhikkhu gamissati."
Te pesitā rājadūtā piṭṭhito anubandhisuṃ :
'kuhiṃ gamissati bhikkhu, katthavāso bhavissati.' 20
Sapadānañ caramāno guttadvāro susaṃvuto
khippaṃ pattaṃ apūresi sampajāno patissato.
Sa piṇḍacāraṃ caritvā nikkhamma nagarā muni
Paṇḍavaṃ abhihāresi, etthavāso bhavissati.
Disvāna vāsūpagataṃ tato dūtā upāvisuṃ, 25
eko ca dūto āgantvā rājino paṭivedayi :
"Esa bhikkhu mahārāja Paṇḍavassa puratthato
nisinno vyagghusabho va sīho va girigabbhare."
Sutvāna dūtavacanaṃ bhaddayānena khattiyo
taramānarūpo niyyāsi yena Paṇḍavapabbato. 30
Sa yānabhūmiṃ yāyitvā yānā oruyha khattiyo
pattiko upasaṃkamma āsajja naṃ upāvisi.
Nisajja rājā sammodi kathaṃ sāraṇiyam tato,
kathaṃ so vītisāretvā imam atthaṃ abhāsatha :

"Yuvā ca daharo cāsi paṭhamuppattiko susu
vaṇṇārohena sampanno jātimā viya khattiyo
sobhayanto anīkaggaṃ nāgasaṃghapurākkhato,
dadāmi bhoge, bhuñjassu, jātiṃ c' akkhāhi pucchito."
5 "Ujuṃ janapado rājā Himavantassa passato
dhanaviriyena sampanno Kosalesu niketino.
Ādiccā nāma gottena, Sākiyā nāma jātiyā,
tamhā kulā pabbajito 'mhi rāja
na kāme abhipatthayaṃ—
10 Kāmesv-ādīnavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato
padhānāya gamissāmi, ettha me rañjatī mano"ti.

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTA

Evam me sutaṃ :

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṃkale viharati Icchānaṃ-
15 kalavanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā Icchānaṃkale paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ : "Caṃkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Todeyyabrāhmaṇo aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājānaṃ māṇa-
20 vānaṃ jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṃkamamānānaṃ anuvicaramānānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi : "kathaṃ bho brāhmaṇo hoti" ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : "yato kho bho ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhittto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇo hoti" ti.
25 Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evam āha : "yato kho bho sīlavā ca hoti vatasampanno ca, ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇo hoti" ti. N' eva kho asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññapetuṃ, na pana asakkhi Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññapetuṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi : "ayaṃ kho
30 Bhāradvāja samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputte Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṃkale viharati Icchānaṃkalavanasaṇḍe, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato...pe Buddho Bhagavā ti, āyāma bho Bhāradvāja, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etam
35 atthaṃ pucchissāma, yathā no samaṇo Gotamo vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā" ti. "Evaṃ bho" ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvāja

māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ saṃmodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

"Anuññātapatiññātā tevijjā mayam asm' ubho, 5
ahaṃ Pokkharasātissa Tārukkhassāyaṃ māṇavo.
Tevijjānaṃ yad akkhātaṃ, tatra kevalino smase,
padak' asmā veyyākaraṇā japе ācariyasādisā.
Tesan no jātivādasmiṃ vivādo atthi Gotama :
"jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti" Bhāradvājo iti bhāsati, 10
ahañ ca "kammanā" brūmi, evaṃ jānāhi cakkhuma.
Te na sakkoma saññattuṃ aññamaññaṃ mayaṃ ubho,
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamhā sambuddhaṃ iti vissutaṃ.
Candaṃ yathā khayātītaṃ pecca pañjalikā janā
vandamānā namassanti, evaṃ lokasmiṃ Gotamaṃ. 15
Cakkuṃ loke samuppannaṃ mayaṃ pucchāma Gotamaṃ :
jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti udāhu bhavati kammanā,
ajānataṃ no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu brāhmaṇaṃ."
"Tesaṃ vo 'haṃ vyakkhissaṃ
Vāseṭṭhā ti Bhagavā 20
anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ
jātivibhaṅgaṃ pāṇānaṃ, aññamaññā hi jātiyo.
Tiṇarukkhe pi jānātha, na cāpi paṭijānare,
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesaṃ, aññamaññā hi jātiyo.
Tato kīṭe paṭaṅge ca yāva kunthakipillike, 25
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesaṃ, aññamaññā hi jātiyo.
Catuppade pi jānātha khuddake ca mahallake,
liṅgaṃ...pe... .
Pādūdare pi jānātha urage dīghapiṭṭhike,
liṅgaṃ... 30
Tato macche pi jānātha odake vārigocare,
liṅgaṃ...
Tato pakkhī pi jānātha pattayāne vihaṅgame,
liṅgaṃ...
Yathā etāsu jātisu liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ puthu, 35
evaṃ n' atthi manussesu liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ puthu :
na kesehi na sīsena na kaṇṇehi na akkhihi
na mukhena na nāsāya na oṭṭhehi bhamūhi vā
na gīvāya na aṃsehi na udarena na piṭṭhiyā

na soṇiyā na urasā na sambādhe na methune
na hatthehi na pādehi na aṅgulīhi nakhehi vā
na jaṅghāhi na ūrūhi na vaṇṇena sarena vā
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ n' eva, yathā aññāsu jātisu.
5 Paccattaṃ sasarīresu manussesv-etaṃ na vijjati
vokārañ ca manussesu samaññāya pavuccati.
Yo hi koci manussesu gorakkhaṃ upajīvati,
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, kassako so, na brāhmaṇo.
Yo hi koci manussesu puthu sippena jīvati,
10 evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, sippiko so, na brāhmaṇo.
Yo hi koci manussesu vohāraṃ upajīvati,
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, vāṇijo so, na brāhmaṇo.
Yo hi koci manussesu parapessena jīvati,
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, pessiko so, na brāhmaṇo.
15 Yo hi koci manussesu adinnam upajīvati,
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, coro eso, na brāhmaṇo.
Yo hi koci manussesu issatthaṃ upajīvati,
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, yodhājīvo, na brāhmaṇo.
Yo hi koci manussesu porohiccena jīvati,
20 evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, yājako so, na brāhmaṇo.
Yo hi koci manussesu gāmaṃ raṭṭhañ ca bhuñjati,
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, rājā eso, na brāhmaṇo.
Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ,
bhovādi nāma so hoti, sa ve hoti sakiñcano,
25 —akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.
Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve na paritassati,
saṅgātigaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.
Chetvā nandhiṃ varattañ ca sandānaṃ sahanukkamaṃ
ukkhittapaligbaṃ buddhaṃ—pe—.
30 Akkosaṃ vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,
khantibalaṃ balānīkaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.
Akkodhanaṃ vatavantaṃ sīlavantaṃ anussadaṃ
dantaṃ antimasārīraṃ—pe—.
Vāri pokkharapatte va, āragge-r-iva sāsapo
35 yo na lippati kāmesu,...
Yo dukkhassa pajānāti idh' eva khayam attano,
pannabhāraṃ visaṃyuttaṃ...
Gambhīrapaññaṃ medhāviṃ maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ
uttamatthaṃ anuppattaṃ...

Asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ
anokasāriṃ appicchaṃ ..
Nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu tasesu thāvaresu ca
yo na hanti na ghāteti, ..
Aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ 5
sādānesu anādānaṃ...
Yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito
sāsapo-r-iva āraggā, ..
Akakkasaṃ viññapaniṃ giraṃ saccaṃ udīraye,
yāya nābhisaje kañci,... 10
Yo ca dīghaṃ va rassaṃ vā aṇuṃthūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati,...
Āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca,
nirāsayaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ...
Yassālaya na vijjanti, aññāya akathaṃkathī, 15
amatogadhaṃ anuppattaṃ...
Yo 'dha puññañ ca pāpañ ca ubho saṅgaṃ upaccagā,
asokaṃ virajaṃ suddhaṃ...
Candaṃ va vimalaṃ suddhaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ
nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ .. 20
Yo imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ saṃsāraṃ mohaṃ accagā
tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṃkathī
anupādāya nibbuto, ..
Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje,
kāmabhavaparikkhīnaṃ... 25
Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje,
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ...
Hitvā mānusakaṃ yogaṃ dibbaṃ yogaṃ upaccagā,
sabbayogavisaṃyuttaṃ...
Hitvā ratiñ ca aratiñ ca sītibhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ 30
sabbalokābhibhuṃ vīraṃ...
Cutiṃ yo vedi sattānaṃ upapattiñ ca sabbaso,
asattaṃ sugataṃ buddhaṃ
Yassa gatiṃ na jānanti devā gandhabbamānusā,
khīṇāsavaṃ arahantaṃ... 35
Yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca n' atthi kiñcanaṃ,
akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ...
Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ
anejaṃ nahātakaṃ buddhaṃ...

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi saggāpāyañ ca passati,
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.
Samaññā h' esā lokasmiṃ nāmagottaṃ pakappitaṃ,
sammuccā samudāgataṃ tattha tattha pakappitaṃ,
5 dīgharattam anusayitaṃ diṭṭhigatam ajānataṃ,—
ajānantā no pabruvanti: "jātiyā hoti brāhmaṇo."
Na jaccā brāhmaṇo hoti, na jaccā hoti abrāhmaṇo.
kammanā brāhmaṇo hoti, kammanā hoti abrāhmaṇo.
Kassako kammanā hoti, sippiko hoti kammanā,
10 vāṇijo kammanā hoti, pessiko hoti kammanā,
coro pi kammanā hoti, yodhājīvo pi kammanā,
yājako kammanā hoti, rājā pi hoti kammanā.
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ kammaṃ passanti paṇḍitā
paṭiccasamuppādadassā kammavipākakovidā.
15 Kammaṇā vattatī loko, kammanā vattatī pajā,
kammanibandhanā sattā rathassāṇīva yāyato.
Tapena brahmacariyena saṃyamena damena ca—
etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇam uttamaṃ.
Tihi vijjāhi sampanno santo khīṇapunabbhavo,
20 evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, Brahmā Sakko vijānatan" ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvāja māṇavā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama—pe—ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca, upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete
25 saraṇāgate" ti.

BRĀHMAṆADHAMMIKA SUTTA

Evam me sutaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Kosalakā brāhmaṇa-
30 mahāsālā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo anuppattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: "sandissanti nu kho bho Gotama
35 etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhamme" ti.

"Na kho brāhmaṇā sandissanti etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇānaṃ brāh-

maṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhamme" ti. "Sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhammaṃ bhāsatu, sace bhoto Gotamassa agarū"-ti. "Tena hi brāhmaṇā suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī" ti. "Evam bho" ti kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca : 5

"Isayo pubbakā āsuṃ saññatattā tapassino,
pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā attadattham acārisuṃ.
Na pasū brāhmaṇān' āsuṃ, na hiraññaṃ na dhāniyaṃ,
sajjhāyadhanadhaññāsuṃ, brahmaṃ nidhim apālayuṃ.
Yaṃ tesaṃ pakataṃ āsi dvārabhattaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ 10
saddhāpakatam esānaṃ dātave tad amaññisuṃ.
Nānārattehi vatthehi sayaneh' āvasathehi ca
phītā janapadā raṭṭhā te namassiṃsu brāhmaṇe.
Avajjhā brāhmaṇā āsuṃ ajeyyā dhammarakkhitā,
na ne koci nivāresi kuladvāresu sabbaso. 15
Aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ vassāni
komārabrahmacariyaṃ cariṃsu te,
vijjācaraṇapariyiṭṭhiṃ acaruṃ brāhmaṇā pure.
Na brāhmaṇā aññam agamuṃ, na pi bhariyam kiṇiṃsu te,
sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṅgantvā samarocayuṃ. 20
Aññatra tamhā samayā utuveramaṇiṃ pati
antarā methunaṃ dhammaṃ nāssu gacchanti brāhmaṇā.
Brahmacariyañ ca sīlañ ca ajjavaṃ maddavaṃ tapaṃ
soraccaṃ avihiṃsañ ca khantiñ cāpi avaṇṇayuṃ.
Yo nesaṃ paramo āsi brahmā daḷhaparakkamo 25
sa vāpi methunaṃ dhammaṃ supinantena nāgamā.
Tassa vattam anusikkhantā idh' eke viññujātikā
brahmacariyañ ca sīlañ ca khantiñ cāpi avaṇṇayuṃ.
Taṇḍulaṃ sayanaṃ vatthaṃ sappitelañ ca yāciya
dhammena samudānetvā tato yaññam akappayuṃ, 30
upaṭṭhitasmiṃ yaññasmiṃ nāssu gāvo haniṃsu te.
'Yathā mātā pitā bhātā aññe vā pi ca ñātakā
gāvo no paramā mittā, yāsu jāyanti osadhā,
annadā bāladā c' etā vaṇṇadā sukhadā tathā'
etam atthavasaṃ ñatvā nāssu gāvo haniṃsu te. 35
Sukhumālā mahākāyā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
brāhmaṇā sehi dhammehi kiccākiccesu ussukā,
yāva loke avattiṃsu, sukhaṃ edhittha ayam pajā.
Tesaṃ āsi vipallāso : disvāna anuto aṇuṃ

rājino ca viyākāraṃ nariyo ca samalaṃkatā
rathe cājaññasaṃyutte sukate cittasibbane
nivesane niveṣe ca vibhatte bhāgaso mite
gomaṇḍalaparibbūḷhaṃ nārīvaragaṇāyutaṃ
5 uḷāraṃ mānusaṃ bhogaṃ abhijjhāyiṃsu brāhmaṇā.
Te tattha mante ganthetvā Okkākaṃ tad upāgamuṃ :
"pahūtadhanadhaññō si,
yajassu, bahu te vittaṃ, yajassu, bahu te dhanaṃ."
Tato ca rājā saññatto brāhmaṇehi rathesabho
10 asamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ
vācapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ,
ete yāge yajitvāna brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanaṃ :
gāvo sayanañ ca vatthañ ca nariyo ca saṃalaṃkatā
rathe cājaññasaṃyutte sukate cittasibbane,
15 nivesanāni rammāni suvibhattāni bhāgaso
nānādhaññassa pūretvā brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanaṃ.
Te ca tattha dhanaṃ laddhā sannidhiṃ samarocayuṃ,
tesaṃ icchāvatiṇṇānaṃ bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhatha,
te tattha mante ganthetvā Okkākaṃ punam upāgamuṃ
20 "Yathā āpo ca paṭhavī ca hiraññaṃ dhanadhāniyaṃ,
evaṃ gāvo manussānaṃ parikkhāro so hi pāṇinaṃ,
yajassu, bahu te vittaṃ, yajassu, bahu te dhanaṃ.
Tato ca rājā saññatto brāhmaṇehi rathesabho
nekā satasahassiyo gāvo yaññe aghātayi.
25 Na pādā na visāṇena nassu hiṃsanti kenaci
gāvo eḷakasamānā soratā kumbhadūhanā,
tā visāṇe gahetvāna rājā satthena ghātayi.
Tato ca devā pitaro Indo asurarakhasā
"adhammo" iti pakkandum, yaṃ satthaṃ nipatī gave.
30 Tayo rogā pure āsuṃ : icchā, anasanañ, jarā,
pasūnañ ca samārambhā aṭṭhānavuti-m-āgamuṃ.
Eso adhammo daṇḍānaṃ okkanto purāno ahū :
adūsikāyo haññanti dhammā dhaṃsenti yājakā.
Evam eso anudhammo porāṇo viññugarahito,
35 yattha edisakaṃ passati, yājakaṃ garahatī jano.
Evaṃ dhamme viyāpanne vibhinnā suddavessikā,
puthu vibhinnā khattiyā, pati bhariyā avamaññatha.
Khattiyā brahmabandhū ca ye c' aññe gottarakkhitā
jātivādaṃ niraṃkatvā kāmānaṃ vasam upāgamun" ti.

Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī' ti, evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate" ti.

NĀLAKA SUTTA

[*Vatthugāthā*]

Ānandajāte tidasagaṇe patīte
sakkacca Indaṃ sucivasane ca deve
dussaṃ gahetvā atiriva thomayante
Asito isi addasa divāvihāre.
Disvāna deve muditamane udagge
cittiṃkaritvā idam avocāsi tattha:
"kiṃ devasaṃgho atiriva kalyarūpo,
dussaṃ gahetvā bhamayatha kiṃ paṭicca.
Yadā pi āsi asurehi saṅgamo,
yayo surānaṃ asurā parājitā,
tadā pi n' etādiso lomahaṃsano:
kim abbhutaṃ daṭṭhu marū pamoditā.
Seḷenti gāyanti ca vādayanti ca
bhujāni poṭhenti ca naccayanti ca,—
pucchāmi vo 'haṃ Merumuddhavāsine,
dhunātha me saṃsayaṃ khippa mārisā."
"So Bodhisatto ratanavaro atulyo
manussaloke hitasukhatāya jāto
Sakyānaṃ gāme janapade Lumbineyye,
ten' amha tuṭṭhā atiriva kalyarūpā.
So sabbasattuttamo aggapuggalo
narāsabho sabbapajānam uttamo
vattessati cakkaṃ Isivhaye vane

nadaṃ va sīho balavā migādhibhū."
Taṃ saddaṃ sutvā turitam avaṃsarī so,
Suddhodanassa tada bhavanaṃ upāgami,
nisajja tattha idam avocāsi Sakye :
5 "kuhiṃ kumāro, ahaṃ api daṭṭhukāmo."
Tato kumāraṃ jalitaṃ iva suvaṇṇaṃ
ukkāmukhe va sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ
daddallamānaṃ siriyā anomavaṇṇaṃ
dassesu puttaṃ Asitavhayassa Sakyā.
10 Disvā kumāraṃ sikhim iva pajjalantaṃ
tārāsabhaṃ va nabhasigamaṃ visuddhaṃ
suriyan tapantaṃ sarada-r-iv' abbhamuttaṃ
ānandajāto vipulam alattha pītiṃ.
Anekasākhañ ca sahassamaṇḍalaṃ
15 chattaṃ marū dhārayum antalikkhe,
suvaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā,
na dissare cāmarachattagāhakā.
Disvā jaṭī Kaṇhasirivhayo isi
suvaṇṇanekkhaṃ viya paṇḍukambale
20 setañ ca chattaṃ dhariyanta muddhani
udaggacitto sumano paṭiggahe.
Paṭiggahetvā pana Sakyapuṅgavaṃ
jigiṃsako lakkhaṇamantapāragū
pasannacitto giram abbhudīrayi :
25 "anuttar' āyaṃ dipadānam uttamo."
Ath' attano gamanam anussaranto
akalyārūpo galayati assukāni,
disvāna Sakyā isim avocuṃ rudantaṃ :
"no ce kumāre bhavissati antarāyo."
30 Disvāna Sakye isi-m-avoca akalye :
"nāhaṃ kumāre ahitam anussarāmi,
na cāpi-m-assa bhavissati antarāyo,
na ōrak' āyaṃ, adhimanasā bhavātha.
Sambodhiyaggaṃ phusissat' āyaṃ kumāro,
35 so dhammacakkaṃ paramavisuddhadassī
vattessat' āyaṃ bahujanahitānukampī,
vitthārik' assa bhavissati brahmacariyaṃ.
Mamañ ca āyu na ciram idhāvaseso,
ath' antarā me bhavissati kālakiriyā,

so 'haṃ na sussaṃ asamadhurassa dhammaṃ,
ten' amhi aṭṭo vyasanagato aghāvī."
So Sākiyānaṃ vipulaṃ janetva pītiṃ
antepuramhā niragama brahmacārī.
So bhāgineyyaṃ sayam anukampamāno 5
samādapesi asamadhurassa dhamme :
"'Buddho' ti ghosaṃ yada parato suṇāsi
'sambodhipatto vicarati dhammamaggaṃ,'
gantvāna tattha samayaṃ paripucchiyāno
carassu tasmiṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ." 10
Tenānusiṭṭho hitamanasena tādinā
anāgate paramavisuddhadassinā
so Nālako upacitapuññasañcayo
Jinaṃ patikkhaṃ parivasi rakkhitindriyo.
Sutvāna ghosaṃ Jinavaracakkavattane 15
gantvāna disvā isinisabhaṃ pasanno
moneyyasetṭhaṃ munipavaraṃ apucchi
samāgate Asitavhayassa sāsane ti.

NĀLAKA SUTTA

[*The Discourse*] 20

"Aññātam etaṃ vacanaṃ Asitassa yathātathaṃ,
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāma sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ :
Anagāriy' upetassa bhikkhācariyaṃ jigiṃsato
muni pabrūhi me puṭṭho moneyyaṃ uttamaṃ padaṃ."
"Moneyyan te upaññissan 25
ti Bhagavā
dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ,
handa te naṃ pavakkhāmi, santhambhassu daḷho bhava.
Samānabhāvaṃ kubbetha gāme akkuṭṭhavanditaṃ
manopadosaṃ rakkheyya santo anuṇṇato care. 30
Uccāvacā niccharantī dāye aggisikhūpamā
nariyo muniṃ palobhenti, tā su taṃ mā palobhayuṃ.
Virato methunā dhammā hitvā kāme parovare
aviruddho asāratto pāṇesu tasathāvare,
'yathā ahaṃ tathā ete, yathā ete tathā ahaṃ,' 35
attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā na haneyya na ghātaye.

Hitvā icchañ ca lobhañ ca, yathā satto puthujjano,
cakkhumā paṭipajjeyya tareyya narakaṃ imaṃ.
Ūnādaro mitāhāro appicch' assa alolupo,
sa ve icchāya nicchāto aniccho hoti nibbuto.
5 Sa piṇḍacāraṃ caritvā vanantaṃ abhihāraye
upaṭṭhito rukkhamūlasmiṃ āsanūpagato muni.
Sa jhānapasuto dhīro vanante ramito siyā,
jhāyetha rukkhamūlasmiṃ attānaṃ abhitosayaṃ.
Tato ratyā vivasane gāmantaṃ abhihāraye,
10 avhānaṃ nābhinandeyya abhihāraṃ ca gāmato.
Na munī gāmaṃ āgamma kulesu sahasā care
ghāsesanaṃ chinnakatho, na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe.
'Alatthaṃ yad, idaṃ sādhu, nālatthaṃ, kūsalāṃ' iti
ubhayen' eva sa tādī rukkhaṃ va upanivattati.
15 Sa pattapāṇī vicaranto amūgo mūgasammato
appaṃ dānaṃ na hīḷeyya, dātāraṃ nāvajāniya.
Uccāvacā hi paṭipadā samaṇena pakāsitā :
na pāraṃ diguṇaṃ yanti, na idaṃ ekaguṇaṃ mutaṃ.
Yassa ca visatā n' atthi chinnasotassa bhikkhuno,
20 kiccākiccappahīnassa pariḷāho na vijjati.
Moneyyan te upaññissan :
ti Bhagavā
khuradhārūpamo bhave,
jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca udare saññato siyā,
25 alīnacitto ca siyā, na cāpi bahu cintaye,
nirāmagandho asito brahmacariyaparāyano.
Ekāsanassa sikkhetha samaṇopāsanassa ca,
ekattaṃ monam akkhātaṃ, eko ce abhiramissati,
atha bhāsihi dasa disā.
30 Sutvā dhīrānaṃ nigghosaṃ jhāyīnaṃ kāmacāginaṃ
tato hiriñ ca saddhañ ca bhiyyo kubbetha māmako.
Tan nadīhi vijānātha sobbhesu padaresu ca :
saṇantā yanti kussobbhā, tuṇhī yāti mahodadhi.
Yad ūnakaṃ, taṃ saṇati, yaṃ pūraṃ, santam eva taṃ :
35 aḍḍhakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūro va paṇḍito.
Yaṃ samaṇo bahu bhāsati upetaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ,
jānaṃ so dhammaṃ deseti, jānaṃ so bahu bhāsati.
Yo ca jānaṃ yatatto, jānaṃ na bahu bhāsati,
sa munī monaṃ arahati, sā munī monam ajjhagā" ti.

TUVAṬAKA SUTTA

"Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ :
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci." 5
"Mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāya
ti Bhagavā
'mantā asmī' ti sabbam uparundhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. 10
Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā
ajjhattam atha vā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā :
seyyo na tena maññeyya 15
nīceyyo atha vā pi sarikkho,—
puṭṭho anekarūpehi
nātumānaṃ vikappayan tiṭṭhe.
Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāñnato bhikkhu santim eseyya : 20
ajjhattaṃ upasantassa
n' atthi attā, kuto nirattaṃ vā.
Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti,
evaṃ ṭhito anej' assa : 25
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci"
"Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhi dhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ atha vā pi samādhiṃ." 30
"Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ.
Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa, 35
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya.

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādanīpānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,
na ca parittase tāni alabhamāno.
5 Jhāyī na pādaḷol' assa,
virame kukkuccaṃ, na-ppamajjeyya,
atha āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya.
Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya,
10 jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpi,
tandiṃ māyaṃ hassaṃ khiḍḍaṃ
methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ.
Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
15 virutañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya.
Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu,
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
20 kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panudeyya.
Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya.
25 Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācaṃ payutaṃ bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyya.
Mosavajje na niyyetha,
30 sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
sīlavatena nāñnam atimaññe.
Sutvā rusito bahuṃ vācaṃ
samaṇānaṃ puthuvacanānaṃ
35 pharusena ne na paṭivajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti.
Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
'santī' ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā

sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya.
Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
takkhi dhammaṃ anītihaṃ adassī
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe" 5
ti Bhagavā ti.

PĀRĀYAṆAVAGGA

[*Vatthugāthā*]

Kosalānaṃ purā rammā agamā Dakkhiṇāpathaṃ
ākiñcaññaṃ patthayāno brāhmaṇo mantapāragū. 10
So Assakassa visaye Aḷakassa samāsane
vasī Godāvarīkūle uñchena ca phalena ca.
Tass' eva upanissāya gāmo ca vipulo ahū,
tato jātena āyena mahāyaññam akappayi,
mahāyaññaṃ yajitvāna puna pāvisi assamaṃ. 15
Tasmiṃ patipaviṭṭhamhi añño āgañchi brāhmaṇo
ugghaṭṭapādo tasito paṃkadanto rajassiro,
so ca naṃ upasaṃkamma satāni pañca yācati.
Tam enam Bāvarī disvā āsanena nimantayi,
sukhañ ca kusalaṃ pucchi, idaṃ vacanam abravi : 20
"Yaṃ kho mamaṃ deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ vissajjitam mayā,
anujānāhi me brahme, n' atthi pañca satāni me".
"Sace me yācamānassa bhavaṃ nānupadassati,
sattame divase tuyhaṃ muddhā phalatu sattadhā."
Abhisaṃkharitvā kuhako bheravaṃ so akittayi,— 25
tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Bāvarī dukkhito ahū,
ussussati anāhāro sokasallasamappito,
atho pi evaṃcittassa jhāne na ramatī mano.
Utrastaṃ dukkhitaṃ disvā devatā atthakāminī
Bāvariṃ upasaṃkamma idaṃ vacanam abravi : 30
"Na so muddhaṃ pajānāti, kuhako so dhanatthiko,
muddhani muddhapāte vā ñāṇaṃ tassa na vijjati."
"Bhotī carahi jānāti, tam me akkhāhi pucchitā
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca, taṃ suṇoma vaco tava."

"Aham p' etaṃ na jānāmi, ñāṇaṃ m' ettha na vijjati,
muddhaṃ muddhādhipāto ca Jināṇaṃ h' eta dassanaṃ."
"Atha ko carahi jānāti asmiṃ puthavimaṇḍale
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca, tam me akkhāhi devate."
5 "Purā Kapilavatthumhā nikkhanto lokanāyako
apacco Okkākarājassa Sakyaputto pabhaṃkaro.
So hi brāhmaṇa sambuddho sabbadhammāna pāragū
sabbābhiññābalappatto sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
sabbadhammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisaṃkhaye,
10 Buddho so Bhagavā loke dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā :
taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna pucchassu, so te taṃ vyākarissati."
'Sambuddho' ti vaco sutvā udaggo Bāvarī ahū,
sok' assa tanuko āsi, pītiñ ca vipulaṃ labhi.
So Bāvarī attamano udaggo
15 taṃ devataṃ pucchati vedajāto :
"katamamhi gāme nigamamhi vā puna
katamamhi vā janapade lokanātho,
yattha gantvā namassemu Sambuddhaṃ dīpaduttamaṃ."
"Sāvatthiyaṃ Kosalamandire Jino
20 pahūtapañño varabhūrimedhaso,
so Sakyaputto vidhuro anāsavo
muddhādhipātassa vidū narāsabho."
Tato āmantayī sisse brāhmaṇe mantapārage :
"etha māṇavā, akkhissaṃ, suṇotha vacanaṃ mama :
25 yass' eso dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiṇhaso,
sv-ājja lokamhi uppanno Sambuddho iti vissuto,
khippaṃ gantvāna Sāvatthiṃ passavho dīpaduttamaṃ."
"Kathañ carahi jānemu disvā 'Buddho' ti brāhmaṇa,
ajānatan no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu taṃ mayaṃ."
30 "Āgatāni hi mantesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
dvattiṃsā ca vyākhyātā samattā anupubbaso.
Yass' ete honti gattesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇā,
dve va tassa gatiyo, tatiyā hi na vijjati.
Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, vijeyya paṭhaviṃ imāṃ
35 adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena-m-anusāsati.
Sace ca so pabbajati agārā anagāriyaṃ,
vivattacchaddo sambuddho arahā bhavati anuttaro.
Jātiṃ gottañ ca lakkhaṇaṃ mante sisse puṇāpare
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca maṇasā yeva pucchatha.

Anāvaraṇadassāvī yadi buddho bhavissati,
manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya vissajessati."
Bāvarissa vāco sutvā sissā sojasa brāhmaṇā
Ajito Tissametteyyo Puṇṇako atha Mettagū
Dhotako Upasīvo ca Nando ca atha Hemako 5
Todeyya-Kappā dubhayo Jatukaṇṇī ca paṇḍito
Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca Posālo cāpi brāhmaṇo
Mogharājā ca medhāvī Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi,
paccekagaṇino sabbe sabbalokassa vissutā
jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā pubbavāsanavāsitā, 10
Bāvariṃ abhivādetvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
jaṭājinadharā sabbe pakkāmuṃ uttarāmukhā :
Alakassa Patiṭṭhānaṃ purimaṃ Māhissatiṃ tadā
Ujjeniñ cāpi Gonaddhaṃ Vedisaṃ Vanasavhayaṃ
Kosambiṃ cāpi Sāketaṃ Sāvatthiñ ca puruttamaṃ 15
Setavyaṃ Kapilavatthuṃ Kusinārañ ca mandiraṃ
Pāvañ ca Bhoganagaraṃ Vesāliṃ Māgadhaṃ puraṃ
Pāsāṇakañ cetiyañ ca ramaṇīyaṃ manoramaṃ,
Tasito v' udakaṃ sitam mahālābhaṃ va vāṇijo
chāyaṃ ghammābhitatto va turitā pabbatam āruhuṃ. 20
Bhagavā ca tambi samaye bhikkhusaṃghāpurakkhato
bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, sīho va nadatī vane.
Ajito addasa Sambuddhaṃ vītaraṃsi va bhāṇumaṃ
candaṃ yathā pannarase pāripūriṃ upāgataṃ.
Ath' assa gatte disvāna paripūrañ ca vyañjanaṃ 25
ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho manopañhe apucchatha :
"Adissa jammanaṃ brūhi, gottaṃ brūhi salakkhaṇaṃ,
mantesu pāramiṃ brūhi, kati vāceti brāhmaṇo."
"Vīsaṃvassasataṃ āyū, so ca gottena Bāvari,
tīṇ' assa lakkhaṇā gatte, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū, 30
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe,
pañca satāni vāceti, sadhamme pāramiṃ gato."
"Lakkhaṇānaṃ pavicayaṃ Bāvarissa naruttama
taṇhacchida pakāsehi, mā no kaṃkhāyitaṃ ahū."
"Mukhaṃ jivhāya chādeti, uṇṇ' assa bhamukantare, 35
kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ, evaṃ jānāhi māṇava."
Puccham hi kiñci asuṇanto sutvā pañhe viyākate
vicinteti jano sabbo vedajāto katañjali :
'Ko nu devo va Brahmā vā Indo vā pi Sujampati

manasā pucchi te pañhe, kam etaṃ paṭibhāsati.'
"Muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca Bāvarī paripucchati,
taṃ vyākarohi Bhagavā, kaṃkhaṃ vinaya no ise."
"Avijjā muddhā ti jānāhi, vijjā muddhādhipātinī
5 saddhāsatisamādhīhi chandaviriyena saṃyutā."
Tato vedena mahatā santhambhitvāna māṇavo
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā pādesu sirasā pati :
"Bāvarī brāhmaṇo bhoto saha sissehi mārisa
udaggacitto sumano pāde vandati cakkhuma."
10 "Sukhito Bāvarī hotu saha sissehi brāhmaṇo.
tvañ cāpi sukhito hohi, ciraṃ jīvāhi māṇava.
Bāvarissa ca tuyhaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sabbasaṃsayāṃ
katāvakāsā pucchavho, yaṃ kiñci manas' icchatha."
Sambuddhena katokāso nisīditvāna pañjali
15 Ajito paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ tattha pucchi Tathāgataṃ.

THERA-THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

1. *Mahākaccāyana thera*

Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ, na uyyame ;
so ussuko rasānugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhādhivāho.||
paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayuṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjānā kulesu,
20 sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho.||
na parass' upanidhāya kammaṃ maccassa pāpakaṃ
attanā taṃ na seveyya, kammabandhū hi mātiyā.||
na pare vacanā coro, na pare vacanā muni ;
attānañ ca yathā veti devāpi naṃ tathā vidu.||
25 pare ca na vijānanti mayam ettha yamāmase ;
ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā.||
jīvatevāpi sappañño api vittaparikkhayā,
paññāya ca alābhena vittavāpi na jīvati.||
sabbaṃ suṇāti sotena, sabbaṃ passati cakkhunā,
30 na ca diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ dhīro sabbam ujjhitum arahati.||
cakkhum' assa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā,
paññāv' assa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbalor iva,
atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasāyikan ti.||

2. *Silava thera*

Sīlam ev' idha sikkhetha asmiṃ loke susikkhitaṃ,
sīlaṃ hi sabbasampattiṃ upanāmeti sevitaṃ ||
sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī patthayāno tayo sukhe :
pasaṃsaṃ vittilābhañ ca pecca sagge ca modanaṃ. || 5
sīlavā hi bahū mitte saññamenādhigacchati,
dussīlo pana mittehi dhaṃsate pāpaṃ ācaraṃ. ||
avaṇṇañ ca akittiñ ca dussīlo labhate naro,
vaṇṇaṃ kittiṃ pasaṃsañ ca sadā labhati sīlavā. ||
ādi sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ca kalyāṇānañ ca māṭukaṃ 10
pamukhaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ, tasmā sīlaṃ visodhaye. ||
velā ca saṃvaraṃ sīlaṃ cittassa abhibhāsanaṃ
titthañ ca sabbabuddhānaṃ, tasmā sīlaṃ visodhaye. ||
sīlaṃ balaṃ appaṭimaṃ, sīlaṃ āvudhaṃ uttamaṃ,
sīlaṃ ābharaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, sīlaṃ kavacaṃ abbhutaṃ. || 15
sīlaṃ setu mahesakkho, sīlaṃ gandho anuttaro,
sīlaṃ vilepanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ yena vāti diso disaṃ. ||
sīlaṃ sambalaṃ ev' aggaṃ, sīlaṃ pātheyyaṃ uttamaṃ,
sīlaṃ seṭṭho ativāho yena yāti diso disaṃ. ||
idh' eva nindaṃ labhati peccāpāye ca dummano, 20
sabbattha dummano bālo sīlesu asamāhito. ||
idh' eva kittiṃ labhati pecca sagge ca summano,
sabbattha sumano dhīro sīlesu susamāhito. ||
sīlaṃ eva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo ;
manussesu ca devesu sīlapaññāṇato jayan ti. || 25

3. *Tālaputa thera*

Kadā nu 'haṃ pabbatakandarāsu ekākiyo addutiyo vihassaṃ
aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassaṃ, taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā
bhavissati. ||
kadā nu 'haṃ bhinnapaṭandharo munī kāsāvavattho amamo 30
nirāsayo
rāgañ ca dosañ ca tath' eva mohaṃ hantvā sukhī pavana-
gato vihassaṃ. ||
kadā aniccaṃ vadharoganīḷaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ maccujarāy'
upaddutaṃ 35
vipassamāno vītabhayo vihassaṃ eko vane, taṃ nu kadā
bhavissati. ||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhayajananiṃ dukkhāvahaṃ taṇhālataṃ bahuvidhānuvattaniṃ
paññāmayaṃ tikhiṇam asiṃ gahetvā chetvā vase, tam pi kadā bhavissati. ||
5 kadā nu paññāmayaṃ uggatejaṃ satthaṃ isīnaṃ sahasādiyitvā
Māraṃ sasenaṃ sahasā bhañjissaṃ sīhāsane, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||
kadā nu 'haṃ sabbhi samāgamesu diṭṭho bhave dhammagarūhi tādihi
10 yathāvadassīhi jitindriyehi padhāniyo, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||
kadā nu maṃ taṇḍikhudāpipāsā vātātapā kīṭasiriṃsapā vā
nibādhayissanti na taṃ Giribbaje attatthiyaṃ, taṃ nu
15 kadā bhavissati. ||
kadā nu kho yaṃ viditaṃ mahesinā cattāri saccāni sududdasāni
samāhitatto satimā agacchaṃ paññāya taṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||
20 kadā nu rūpe amite ca sadde gandhe rase phusitabbe ca dhamme
ādittato 'haṃ samathehi yutto paññāya dakkhaṃ, tad idaṃ kadā me. ||
kadā nu 'haṃ dubbacanena vutto tatonimittaṃ vimano na
25 hessaṃ,
atho pasaṭṭho pi tatonimittaṃ tuṭṭho na hessaṃ, tad idaṃ kadā me. ||
kadā nu kaṭṭhe ca tiṇe latā ca khandhe ime 'haṃ amite ca dhamme
30 ajjhattikan' eva ca bāhirāni ca samaṃ tuleyyaṃ, tad idaṃ kadā me. ||
kadā nu maṃ pāvusakālamegho navena toyena sacīvaraṃ vane
isippayātamhi pathe vajantaṃ ovassate, taṃ nu kadā
35 bhavissati. ||
kadā mayūrassa sikhaṇḍino vane dijassa sutvā girigabbhare rutaṃ
paccuṭṭhahitvā amatassa pattiyā saṃcintaye, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||

kadā nu Gaṅgaṃ Yamunaṃ Sarassatiṃ pātālakhittaṃ baḷavāmukhañ ca
asajjamāno patareyyam iddhiyā vibhiṃsanaṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||
kadā nu nāgo va saṃgāmacārī paḍālaye kāmaguṇesu chandaṃ 5
nibbajjayaṃ sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ jhāne yuto, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||
kadā iṇaṭṭo va daḷiddako nidhiṃ ārādhayitvā dhanikehi pīḷito 10
tuṭṭho bhavissaṃ adhigamma sāsanaṃ mahesino, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. ||
bahūni vassāni tayāmhi yācito : agāravāsena alaṃ nu te idaṃ.
taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ kiṃkāraṇaṃ citta 15 tuvaṃ na yuñjasi. ||
nanu ahaṃ citta tayāmhi yācito : Giribbaje citrachadā vihaṃgamā
mahindaghosatthanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi jhāyinaṃ. || 20
kulamhi mitte ca piye ca ñātake khiḍḍāratiṃ kāmaguṇañ ca loke
sabbaṃ pahāya idam ajjhupāgato, atho pi tvaṃ citta na mayha tussasi. ||
mam' eva etaṃ, na hi taṃ paresaṃ : sannāhakāle paridevitena kiṃ. 25
sabbam idaṃ calaṃ iti pekkhamāno abhinikkhamiṃ amataṃ padaṃ jigīsaṃ. ||
suvuttavādī dvipadānaṃ uttamo mahābhisakko naradammasārathi : 30
cittaṃ calaṃ makkaṭasannibhaṃ iti avītarāgena sudunnivāriyaṃ. ||
kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā aviddasū yattha sitā puthujjanā,
te dukkham icchanti punabbhavesino cittena nītā niraye 35 niraṃkatā. ||
mayūrakoñcābhirudamhi kānane dīpīhi byagghehi purakkhato vasaṃ

kāye apekkhaṃ jaha mā virāye, iti ssu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi. ||
bhāvehi jhānāni ca indriyāni ca balāni bojjhaṅgasamādhi-bhāvanā
5 tisso ca vijjā phusa buddhasāsane, iti ssu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.
bhāvehi maggaṃ amatassa pattiyā niyyānikaṃ sabba-dukhakkhayogadhaṃ
atthaṅgikaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ, iti ssu... ||
10 dukkhan ti khandhe paṭipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkhaṃ samudeti taṃ jaha,
idh' eva dukkhassa karohi antaṃ, iti ssu .. ||
aniccaṃ dukkhan ti vipassa yoniso suññaṃ anattā 'ti aghaṃ vadhan ti ca,
15 manovicāre uparundha cetaso, iti ssu... ||
muṇḍo virūpo abhisāpaṃ āgato kapālahattho 'va kulesu bhikkhasu.
yuñjassu satthu vacane mahesino, iti ssu... ||
susaṃvutatto visikhantaraṃ caraṃ kulesu kāmesu asaṅga-
20 mānaso
cando yathā dosinapuṇṇamāsiyā, iti ssu . ||
āraññiko hoti ca piṇḍapātiko, sosāniko hoti ca paṃsukūliko,
nesajjiko hoti sadā dhute rato, iti ssu... ||
ropetvā rukkhāni yathā phalesī mūle taruṃ chettu tam
25 eva icchasi,
tath' ūpamaṃ citta idaṃ karosi yaṃ maṃ aniccamhi cale niyuñjasi. ||
arūpa dūraṃgama ekacāri na te karissaṃ vacanaṃ idāni 'haṃ,
dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhayā, nibbānam evābhimano
30 carissaṃ. ||
nāhaṃ alakkhyā ahirīkatāya vā na cittahetū na ca dūrakantanā
ājīvahetū ca ahaṃ na nikkhamiṃ, kato ca te citta paṭissavo mayā. ||
appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā makkhappahānaṃ vūpasamo
35 dukkhassa :
iti ssu maṃ citta tadā niyuñjasi, idāni tvaṃ gacchasi pubbaciṇṇaṃ. ||
taṇhaṃ avijjañ ca piyāpiyañ ca subhāni rūpāni sukhā ca vedanā
manāpiyā kāmaguṇā ca vantā, vante ahaṃ āgamituṃ na ussahe. ||

sabbattha te citta vaco kataṃ mayā, bahūsu jātisu na me
'si kopito,
ajjhattasambhavo kataññutāya te, dukkhe ciraṃ saṃsaritaṃ
tayā kate. ||
tvañ ñeva no citta karosi brāhmaṇo tvaṃ khattiyā rājadisī karosi, 5
vessā ca suddā ca bhavāma ekadā, devattanaṃ vāpi tav'
eva vāhasā. ||
tav' eva hetū asurā bhavāmase, tvaṃmūlakaṃ nerayikā bhavāmase,
atho tiracchānagatāpi ekadā, petattanaṃ vāpi tav' eva vāhasā. ||
na nūna dubbhissasi maṃ punappunaṃ muhuṃ muhuṃ 10
vāraṇikaṃ va dassaham ;
ummattaken' eva mayā palobhasi ; kiñ cāpi te citta
virādhitaṃ mayā. ||
idaṃ pure...||
satthā ca me lokam imaṃ adhiṭṭhahi āniccato addhuvato 15
asārato ;
pakkhanda maṃ citta jinassa sāsane, tārehi oghā mahato
suduttarā.
na te idaṃ citta yathāpurāṇakaṃ, nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase
nivattituṃ ; 20
mahesino pabbajito 'mhi sāsane ; na mādisā honti
vināsadhārino. ||
nagā samuddā saritā vasundharā disā catasso vidisā adhodisā
sabbe aniccā tibhavā upaddutā, kuhiṃ gato citta
sukhaṃ ramissasi. || 25
dhī dhī paraṃ kiṃ mama citta kāhasi ; na te alaṃ citta
vasānuvattako.
na jātu bhastaṃ dubhato mukhaṃ chupe ; dhir atthu pūraṃ
navasotasandani. ||
varāhaeṇeyyavigāḷhasevite pabbhārakūṭe pakaṭe 'va sundare 30
na vambunā pāvusasittakānane tahiṃ guhāgehagato
ramissasi. ||
sunīlagīvā susikhā supekhuṇā sucittapattacchadanā
vihaṃgamā
sumañjughosattanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti 35
vanamhi jhāyinaṃ. ||
vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe sampupphite meghani
bhamhi kānane

nagantare viṭapisamo sayissaṃ, taṃ me mudu hohiti tūlasannibhaṃ. ‖
tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro ; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu me alaṃ ;
5 taṃ taṃ karissāmi yathā atandito bilārabhastaṃ va yathā sumadditaṃ.
tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro ; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu me alaṃ ;
viriyena taṃ mayha vas' ānayissaṃ gajaṃ va mattaṃ
10 kusalaṅkusaggaho. ‖
tayā sudantena avaṭṭhitena hi hayena yoggācariyo va ujjunā
pahomi maggaṃ paṭipajjituṃ sivaṃ cittānurakkhīhi sadā nisevitaṃ. ‖
ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisaṃ nāgaṃ va thambhamhi
15 daḷhāya rajjuyā,
taṃ me suguttaṃ satiyā subhāvitaṃ anissitaṃ sabbabhavesu hehisi. ‖
paññāya chetvā vipathānusārinaṃ yogena niggayha pathe nivesiya
20 disvā samudayaṃ vibhavañ ca sambhavaṃ dāyādako hehisi aggavādino. ‖
catubbipallāsavasaṃ adhiṭṭhitaṃ gāmaṇḍalaṃ va parinesi citta maṃ
nanu saññojanabandhanacchidaṃ saṃsevase kāruṇikaṃ
25 mahāmuniṃ. ‖
migo yathā seri sucittakānane rammaṃ giriṃ pāvisi abbhamālinaṃ,
anākule tattha nage ramissasi, asaṃsayaṃ citta parābhavissasi. ‖
ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino narā ca nārī ca
30 anubhonti yaṃ sukhaṃ,
aviddasū Māravasānuvattino bhavābhinandī tava citta sevakā 'ti.

4. *Mahākassapathera.*

Na gaṇena purakkhato care, vimano hoti, samādhi dullabho ;
nānājanasaṃgaho dukkho iti disvāna gaṇaṃ na rocaye. ‖
35 na kulāni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti, samādhi dullabho ;
so ussuko rasānugiddhoaṭṭaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho. ‖
paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayuṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,
sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho. ‖

senāsanamhā oruyha nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ,
bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ sakkaccaṃ taṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ. ‖
so taṃ pakkena hatthena ālopaṃ upanāmayi ;
ālopaṃ pakkhipantassa aṅgulī p' ettha chijjatha. ‖
kuḍḍamūlañ ca nissāya ālopan taṃ abhuñjisaṃ, 5
bhuñjamāne ca bhutte vā jegucchaṃ me na vijjati. ‖
uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo āhāro pūtimuttañ ca osadhaṃ
senāsanaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaraṃ :
yass' ete abhisambhutvā, sa ve cātuddiso naro. ‖
yattha eke vihaññanti āruhanto siluccayaṃ, 10
tassa buddhassa dāyādo sampajāno patissato
iddhibalen' upatthaddho Kassapo abhirūhati. ‖
piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo
jhāyati anupādāno pahīnabhayabheravo. ‖
piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo 15
jhāyati anupādāno ḍayhamānesu nibbuto. ‖
piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo
jhāyati anupādāno katakicco anāsavo. ‖
karerimālāvitatā bhūmibhāgā manoramā
kuñjarābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ‖ 20
nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā vārisītā sucindharā
indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ‖
nīlabbhakūṭasadisā kūṭāgāravarūpamā
vāraṇābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ‖
abhivuṭṭhā rammatalā nagā isibhi sevitā 25
abbhunnaditā sikhīhi te selā ramayanti maṃ.
alaṃ jhāyitukāmassa pahitattassa me sato ;
alaṃ me atthakāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ;
alaṃ me phāsukāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ;
alaṃ me yogakāmassa pahitattassa tādino. 30
ummāpupphavasamānā gananā v' abbhachāditā
nānādijagaṇākinnā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ‖
anākiṇṇā gahaṭṭhehi migasaṃghanisevitā
nānādijagaṇākinnā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ‖
Acchodikā puthusilā gonaṅgulamigāyutā 35
ambusevālasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ ti. ‖
na pañcaṅgikena turiyena rati me hoti tādisī
yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. ‖
Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ, na uyyame ;

so ussuko rasānugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhādhivāho.
kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya anatthaneyyam etaṃ,
kicchati kāyo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaṃ na vindati. ||
5 oṭṭhapahatamattena attānaṃ pi na passati,
patthaddhagīvo carati, ahaṃ seyyo 'ti maññati. ||
aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ bālo maññati attānaṃ,
nataṃ viññū pasaṃsanti patthaddhamanasaṃ naraṃ.
yo ca seyyo 'haṃ asmīti, nāhaṃ seyyo 'ti vā punā,
10 hīno 'haṃ sadiso vā 'ti vidhāsu na vikampati. ||
paññavantaṃ tathāvādiṃ sīlesu susamāhitaṃ
cetosamathasaṃyuttaṃ taṅ ca viññu pasaṃsare. ||
yassa sabrahmacārīsu gāravo n' ūpalabbhati,
ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso puthavī yathā. ||
15 yesañ ca hiriottappaṃ sadā sammā upaṭṭhitaṃ,
virūḷhabrahmacariyā, tesaṃ khīṇā punabbhavā. ||
uddhato capalo bhikkhu paṃsukūlena pāruto
kapi va sīhacammena na so ten' upasobhati. ||
anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo
20 sobhati paṃsukūlena sīho va girigabbhare. ||
ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino
dasa devasahassāni sabbe te brahmakāyikā ||
dhammasenāpatiṃ dhīraṃ mahājhāyiṃ samāhitaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalīkatā : ||
25 namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,
yassa te nābhijānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati. ||
accheraṃ vata buddhānaṃ gambhīro gocaro sako,
ye mayaṃ nābhijānāma vālavedhī samāgatā. ||
taṃ tathā devakāyehi pūjitaṃ pūjanāraham
30 Sāriputtaṃ tadā disvā Kappinassa sitaṃ ahū. ||
yāvatā buddhakhettamhi ṭhapayitvā mahāmuniṃ
dhutaguṇe visiṭṭho 'haṃ, sadiso me na vijjati. ||
paricinno mayā satthā—pa—. ||
na cīvare na sayane bhojane n' upalippati
35 Gotamo anappameyyo muḷālipuppham vimalaṃ va ambunā
nikkhammaninno tibhavābhinissaṭo. ||
satipaṭṭhānagīvo so saddhāhattho mahāmuni
paññāsīso mahāñāṇī sadā carati nibbuto 'ti. ||

5. *Vangīsa thera*

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
vitakkā upadhāvanti pagabbhā Kaṇhato ime : ||
uggaputtā mahissāsā sikkhitā daḷhadhammino
samantā parikireyyuṃ sahassaṃ apalāyinaṃ || 5
sace pi ettakā bhiyyo āgamissanti itthiyo,
n' eva maṃ byādhayissanti ; dhammesv amhi patiṭṭhito. ||
sakiṃ hi me sutaṃ etaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno
nibbānagamanaṃ maggaṃ, tattha me nirato mano ||
evam evaṃ viharantaṃ pāpima upagacchasi ; 10
tathā Maccu karissāmi : na me maggaṃ udikkhasi. ||
aratiṃ ratiṃ ca pahāya sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ
vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci, nibbanathā avanatho sa hi
bhikkhu. ||
yam idha pathaviñ ca vihāsaṃ rūpagataṃ jagatogadhaṃ kiñci, 15
parijiyyati sabbam aniccaṃ : evaṃ samecca caranti muttantā. ||
upadhīsu janā gadhitāse diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ;
ettha vinodaya chandam anejo ; yo h' ettha na lippati
muni tam āhu. ||
aṭṭhasaṭṭhisitā savitakkā puthujjanatāya adhammaniviṭṭhā ; 20
na ca vaggagatissa kuhiñci, no pana padullagāhī sa bhikkhu. ||
Dabbo cirattaṃ samāhito akuhako nipako apihālu
santaṃ padam ajjhagamā muni, paṭiccaparinibbuto
kaṅkhati kālaṃ. ||
mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama mānapathañ ca jahassu asesaṃ ; 25
mānapathamhi samucchito vippaṭisārī hutvā cirarattaṃ. ||
makkhena makkhitā pajā mānahatā nirayaṃ patanti,
socanti janā cirarattaṃ mānahatā nirayaṃ upapannā. ||
na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci maggajino sammā paṭipanno,
kittiñ ca sukhañ cānubhoti, dhammadaso 'ti tam āhu 30
tathattaṃ ||
tasmā akhilo idham amānavā nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho
mānañ ca pahāya asesaṃ vijjāy' antakaro samitāvī. ||
kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ;
sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi anukampāya Gotama. || 35
saññāya viparīyesā cittan te pariḍayhati ;
nimittaṃ parivajjehi subhaṃ rāgūpasaṃhitaṃ. ||

asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ,
sati kāyagatā ty atthu, nibbidābahulo bhava. ||
animittañ ca bhāvehi, mānānusayam ujjahe,
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasi. ||
5 tam eva vācaṃ bhāseyya yāy, attānaṃ na tāpaye
pare ca na vihiṃseyya ; sā ve vācā subhāsitā. ||
piyavācam eva bhāseyya yā vācā paṭinanditā
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ. ||
saccaṃ ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano ;
10 sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo patiṭṭhitā. ||
yaṃ buddho bhāsatī vācaṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā
dukkhass' antakiriyāya, sa ve vācānam uttamā.
gambhīrapañño medhāvī maggāmaggassa kovido
Sāriputto mahāpañño dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunāṃ. ||
15 saṃkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati,
sālikāye va nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīyyati. ||
tassa taṃ desayantassa suṇantā madhuraṃ giraṃ
sarena rajanīyena savanīyena vaggunā
udaggacittā muditā sotaṃ odhenti bhikkhavo.
20 ajja pannarase visuddhiyā bhikkhū pañcasatā samagatā
saṃyojanabandhanacchidā anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isī. ||
cakkavattī yathā rājā amaccaparivārito
samantā anupariyeti sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ, ||
evaṃ vijitasaṃgāmaṃ satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ
25 sāvakā payirupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino, ||
sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpo ettha na vijjati ;
taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ vande ādiccabandhunaṃ. ||
parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sugataṃ payirupāsati
desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ. ||
30 suṇanti dhammaṃ vipulaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ ;
sobhati vata sambuddho bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhato. ||
nāganāmo 'si bhagavā, isīnaṃ isisattamo,
mahāmegho va hutvāna sāvake abhivassasi. ||
divāvihārā nikkhamma satthudassanakamyatā
35 sāvako te mahāvīra pāde vandati Vaṅgiso. ||
ummaggapathaṃ Mārassa abhibhuyya carati pabhijja khilāni ;
taṃ passatha bandhanapamuñcakaraṃ asitaṃ va bhāgaso
pavibhajja. ||

oghassa hi nittharaṇatthaṃ anekavihitaṃ maggaṃ akkhāsi,
tasmiñ ca ñāte akkhāte dhammadasā ṭhitā asaṃhīrā. ||
pajjotakaro ativijjha sabbaṭṭhitīnam atikkamam addā,
ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca aggaṃ so desayi dasaddhānaṃ. ||
evaṃ sudesite dhamme ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ, 5
tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane appamatto sadā
namassam anusikkhe. ||
buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhamo,
lābhī sukhavihārānaṃ vivekānaṃ abhiṇhaso, ||
yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ satthusāsanakārinā, 10
sabb' assa taṃ anuppattaṃ appamattassa sikkhato. ||
mahānubhāvo tevijjo cetopariyakovido
Koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo pāde vandati satthuno. ||
nāgassa passe āsīnaṃ muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ
sāvakā pariyupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino. || 15
cetasā anupariyeti Moggallāno mahiddhiko
cittaṃ nesaṃ samanvesaṃ vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ. ||
evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ
anekākārasampannaṃ payirupāsanti Gotamaṃ. ||
cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe virocati vītamalo 20
va bhānumā,
evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni atirocasī yasasā
sabbalokaṃ.
kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ,
ath' addasāmisambuddhaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. || 25
so me dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū ;
dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdimha, saddhā no udapajjatha. ||
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā khandhe āyatanāni ca
dhātuyo ca viditvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. ||
bahūnaṃ vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgatā 30
itthīnaṃ purisānañ ca ye te sāsanakārakā. ||
tesaṃ kho vata atthāya bodhiṃ ajjhagamā muni
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañ ca ye niyāmagataṃdasā. ||
sudesitā cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā
cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya pāṇinaṃ, || 35
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. ||
evam ete tathā vuttā, diṭṭhā me te yathātathā ;
sadāttho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||

svāgataṃ vata me āsi mama buddhassa santike ;
saṃvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad-upāgamiṃ. ||
abhiññāpāramippatto sotadhātuvisodhito
tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi cetopariyakovido. ||
5 pucchāmi satthāraṃ anomapaññaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme yo vicikicchānaṃ chetvā :
Aggālave kālaṃ akāsi bhikkhu ñāto yasassī abhinibbutatto ; ||
Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ tayā kataṃ bhagavā brāhmaṇassa,
10 so taṃ namassaṃ acari mutyapekho āraddhaviriyo daḷhadhammadassī : ||
taṃ sāvakaṃ Sakka mayaṃ pi sabbe aññātum icchāma samantacakkhu :
samavaṭṭhitā no savanāya sotaṃ, tuvaṃ nu satthā tvam anuttaro 'si. ||
15 chind' eva no vicikicchaṃ, brūhi me taṃ, parinibbutaṃ vedaya bhūripaññā,
majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu Sakko va devāna sahassanetto ||
20 ye keci gandhā idha mohamaggā aññāṇapakkhā vicikicchaṭṭhānā,
tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti, cakkhuṃ hi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ. ||
no ce hi jātu puriso kilese vāto yathā abbhaghanaṃ vihāne,
25 tamo 'v' assa nibbuto sabbaloko, jotimanto pi na pabhāseyyuṃ.
dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti, taṃ taṃ ahaṃ dhīra tath' eva maññe,
vipassinaṃ jānam upāgamimha ; parisāya no āvikarohi Kappaṃ.
30 khippaṃ giraṃ eraya vaggu vaggum haṃso va paggayha sanikaṃ nikūjaṃ
bindussarena suvikappitena ; sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma. ||
pahīnajātimaraṇaṃ asesaṃ niggayha dhonaṃ vadessāmi dhammaṃ ;
35 na kāmakāro hi puthujjanānaṃ, saṃkheyyakāro 'va tathāgatānaṃ. ||
sampannaveyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ samujjapaññassa samuggahītaṃ ;

ayam añjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito ; mā mohayi jānam
anomapaññia.
parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā mā mohayi jānam
anomaviriya ;
vāriṃ yathā ghammanighammatatto vācābhikaṅkhāmi, 5
sutaṃ pavassa.
yadatthiyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri Kappāyano kacci 'ssa
taṃ amoghaṃ ;
nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso ; yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇoma. ‖
acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe 'ti bhagavā, taṇhāya 10
sotaṃ dīgharattānusayitaṃ
atāri jātimaraṇaṃ asesaṃ ice abravī bhagavā pañcaseṭṭho. ‖
esa sutvā pasīdāmi vaco te isisattama,'
amoghaṃ kira me puṭṭhaṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo. ‖
yathāvādī tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako, 15
acchecchi Maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino daḷhaṃ. ‖
addasa bhagavā ādiṃ upādānassa Kappiyo,
accagā vata Kappāyano maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ. ‖
taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmi puttaṃ te dvipaduttama
anujātaṃ mahāvīraṃ nāgaṃ nāgassa orasan ti. ‖ 20

6. *Ambapāli*

Kāḷakā bhamaravaṇṇasadisā vellitaggā mama muddhajā ahuṃ |
te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā ‖
vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūraṃ mama uttamaṅgabhu |
taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikaṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ‖ 25
kānanaṃ va sahitaṃ suropitaṃ kocchasūcivicitaggasobhitaṃ |
taṃ jarāya viraḷaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ‖
saṇhagandhakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ sobhate su veṇihi alaṅkataṃ |
taṃ jarāya khalati siraṃ kataṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā ‖
cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate su bhamukā pure mama | 30
tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ‖
bhassarā suruciṃrā yathā maṇi nettāhesuṃ abhinīla-m-āyatā. |
te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā ‖
saṇhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanaṃ paṭi |
sā jarāya upakūlitā viya saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ‖ 35
kaṅkaṇaṃ va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ sobhate su mama kaṇṇa-
pāḷiyo pure |
tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ‖

pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate su dantā pure mama |
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
kānanasmiṃ vanasaṇḍacāriṇī kokilā va madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ |
taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā ||
5 saṇhakampurī va suppamajjitā sobhate su gīvā pure mama |
sā jarāya bhaggā vināsitā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā ||
vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate su bāhā pure mama |
tā jarāya yathā pāṭalī dubbalikā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā ||
saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su hatthā pure mama |
10 te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
pīnavaṭṭapahituggatā ubho sobhate su thanakā pure mama |
te rindī va lambante 'nodakā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
kañcanassa phalakaṃ va sumaṭṭhaṃ sobhate su kāyo pure mama |
so valihi sukhumāhi otato saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
15 nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate su ūrū pure mama |
te jarāya yathā veḷunāḷiyo saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su jaṅghā pure mama |
tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate su pādā pure mama |
20 te jarāya phuṭikā valīmatā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||
ediso ahu ayaṃ samussayo jajjaro bahudukkhānam ālayo |
so 'palepapatito jarāgharo saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. ||

7. *Subhā Jīvakambavanikā*

Jīvakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ Subhaṃ |
25 dhuttako saṃnivāresi tam enaṃ abravī Subhā. ||
kiṃ te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi |
na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso saṃphusanāya kappati. ||
garuke mama sattu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā |
parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi. ||
30 āvilacitto anāvilaṃ sarajo vītarajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ |
sabbattha vimuttamānasaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi. ||
dahara ca apāpikā c' asi kiṃ te pabbajjā karissati |
nikkhipa kāsāyacīvaraṃ ehi ramāmase pupphite vane. ||
madhurañ ca pavanti sabbaso kusumarajena samuddhatā dumā |
35 paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite vane. ||
kusumitasikharā ca pādapā abhigajjanti va māluteritā |
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. ||

vāḷamigasaṅghasevitaṃ kuñjaramattakareṇulolitaṃ |
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitaṃ bhīsanakaṃ mahāvanaṃ. ||
tapanīyakatā va dhātikā vicarasi Cittarathe va accharā |
kāsikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi 'nūpame. ||
ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyaṃ yadi viharemasi kānanantare | 5
na hi m' atthi tayā piyataro pāṇo kinnarimandalocane. ||
yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa |
pāsādanivātavāsinī parikamman te'karontu nāriyo. ||
kāsikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi ca mālavaṇṇakaṃ |
kañcanamaṇimuttakaṃ bahuṃ vividhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ karomi te. || 10
sudhotarajapacchadaṃ subhaṃ gonakatūlikasantataṃ navaṃ |
abhirūha sayanaṃ mahāraham candanamaṇḍitaṃ sāragandhikaṃ. ||
uppalaṃ ca udakato ubbhataṃ yathā yaṃ amanussasevitaṃ ||
evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārinī sakesu aṅgesu jarāṃ gamissasi. ||
kin te idha sārasammataṃ kuṇapapūramhi susānavaḍḍhane | 15
bhedanadhamme kaḷevare yaṃ disvā vimano udikkhasi. ||
akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare |
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍḍhati. ||
uppalasikharopamānite vimale hāṭakasannibhe mukhe |
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍhati. || 20
api dūragatā saremhase āyatapamhe visuddhadassane |
na hi m' atthi tayā piyatarā nayanā kinnarimandalocane. ||
apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ kīḷanakaṃ gavesasi |
Meruṃ laṅghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ maggayasi. ||
n' atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā | 25
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako. ||
iṅghāḷakhuyā va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato kato |
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako. ||
yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ satthā vā anusāsito siyā |
tvaṃ tādisikaṃ palobhaya jānantiṃ so imaṃ vihaññasi. || 30
mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca sati upaṭṭhitā |
saṅkhatam asubhan ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na limpati. ||
sāhaṃ sugatassa sāvikā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayāyinī |
uddhaṭasallā anāsavā suññāgāragatā ramām' ahaṃ. ||
diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā | 35
tantihi ca khīlakehi ca vinibaddhā vividhaṃ panaccitā. ||
tamh' uddhaṭe tantikhīlake visaṭṭhe vikale paripakkate |
avinde khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manaṃ nivesaye. ||

tathūpamaṃ dehakāni maṃ tehi dhammehi vinā nā vattanti |
dhammehi vinā na vattanti kimhi tattha manaṃ nivesaye. ||
yathā haritālena makkhitaṃ addasa cittikaṃ bhittiyā kataṃ |
tamhi te viparītadassanaṃ paññā mānusikā niratthikā. ||
5 māyaṃ viya aggato kataṃ supinante va suvaṇṇapādapaṃ |
upadhāvasi andha rittakaṃ janamajjhe-r iva rupparūpakaṃ. ||
vaṭṭani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhebubbulakā saassukā |
pīḷikoḷikā e' ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇḍitā. ||
uppāṭiya cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā |
10 handa te cakkhuṃ harassu taṃ tassa narassa adāsi tāvade. ||
tassa ca viramāsi tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca naṃ |
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakaṃ bhavissati. ||
āhaniya edisaṃ janaṃ aggiṃ pajjalitaṃ va laṅgiya |
gaṇhissaṃ āsīvisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi no. ||
15 muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ |
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan ti. ||

8. *Isidāsī*

nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi paṭhaviyā |
maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. ||
20 Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhī ti sīlasampannā ca |
jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. ||
tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattatthaṃ kariya dhotapattāyō |
rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudīresuṃ. ||
pāsādikāsi ayye Isidāsi vayo pi te aparihīno |
25 kiṃ disvāna valikaṃ athāsi nekkhammam anuyuttā. ||
evam anuyuñjamānā sā rahite dhammadesanākusalā |
Isidāsī idaṃ vacanam abravi suṇa Bodhi yathāmhi pabbajitā. ||
Ujjeniyā puravare mayhaṃ pitā sīlasaṃvuto seṭṭhi |
tass' amhi ekā dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca ||
30 atha me Sāketato varako āgacchi uttamakulīno |
seṭṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ suṇhaṃ adāsi tāto. ||
sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmam upagamma |
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yathāmhi anusiṭṭhā. ||
yā mayhaṃ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano |
35 taṃ ekavārakaṃ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanaṃ demi. ||
annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |
chādemi upanayāmi ca demi ca yaṃ yassa patirūpaṃ. ||

kālena uṭṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamiṃ ।
ummāradhotahatthapādā pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. ॥
koccham pasādāṃ añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca gaṇhitvā ।
parikammakārikā viya sayam eva patiṃ vibhūsemi. ॥
sayam eva odanaṃ sādhayāmi sayam eva bhājanaṃ dhoviṃ । 5
mātā va ekaputtakaṃ tathā bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. ॥
evaṃ maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikaṃ taṃ nihatamānaṃ ॥
uṭṭhāyikaṃ analasaṃ sīlavatiṃ dussate bhattā. ॥
so mātarañ ca pitarañ ca bhaṇati āpucch' āham gamissāmi ।
Isidāsiyā na saha vaccham ekāgāre 'haṃ sahavatthuṃ. ॥ 10
mā evaṃ putta avaca Isidāsī paṇḍitā paribyattā ।
uṭṭhāyikā analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. ॥
na ca mo hiṃsati kiñci na cāham Isidāsiyā saha vaccham ।
dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucch' āham gamissāmi. ॥
tassa vacanaṃ suṇitvā sassū sassuro ca me apucchiṃsu । 15
kissa tayā aparaddhaṃ bhaṇa vissatthā yathābhūtaṃ. ॥
na pi 'haṃ aparajjhaṃ kiñci na pi hiṃs' eva na gaṇāmi ।
dubbacanaṃ kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ videssate bhattā. ॥
te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayiṃsu vimanā dukkhena ।
avibhūtā puttam anurakkhamānā jināmhase rūpiniṃ Lacchiṃ. ॥ 20
atha maṃ adāsi tāto aḍḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa ।
tato upaḍḍhasuṅkena yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. ॥
tassa pi gharamhi māsaṃ avasiṃ atha so pi maṃ paṭicchati ।
dāsī va upaṭṭhahantiṃ adūsikaṃ sīlasampannaṃ. ॥
bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me pitā bhaṇati । 25
so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiñ ca ghaṭikañ ca. ॥
so pi vasitvā pakkhaṃ atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me ।
pontiṃ ghaṭikañ ca mallakañ ca puna pi bhikkhaṃ carissāmi. ॥
atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammā sabbo ca me ñātigaṇavaggo ।
kiṃ te na karati idha bhaṇa khippaṃ yan te karihiti. ॥ 30
evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alaṃ mayhaṃ ।
Isidāsiyā na vaccham ekaghare 'haṃ sahavatthuṃ. ॥
visajjito gato so ahaṃ pi ekākinī vicintemi ।
āpucchitūna gaccham marituye pabbajissaṃ vā. ॥
atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi gocarāya caramānā । 35
tātakulaṃ vinayadharī bahussutā sīlasampannā. ॥
taṃ disvāna amhākaṃ uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ tassā paññāpayiṃ ।
nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsiṃ. ॥

annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |
santappayitvā avacaṃ ayye icchāmi pabbajituṃ. ||
atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka carāhi taṃ dhammaṃ |
annena ca pānena ca tappaya samaṇe dvijātī ca ||
5 athā 'haṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodantī añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā |
pāpaṃ hi mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ taṃ nijjaressāmi. ||
atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto pāpuṇa bodhiñ ca aggadhammañ ca. |
nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasettho. ||
mātāpitū abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñātigaṇavaggaṃ |
10 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayiṃ. ||
jānāmi attano satta jātiyo yassā yaṃ phalaṃ vipāko |
taṃ tava ācikkhissaṃ taṃ ekamanā nisāmehi. ||
nagarambhi Erakakacche suvaṇṇakāro ahaṃ bahutadhano |
yobbanamadena matto so paradāraṃ āsevi 'haṃ. ||
15 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayambhi apaccisaṃ ciraṃ |
pakko tato ca uṭṭhahitvā makkaṭiyā kucchim okkamiṃ. ||
sattāhaṃ jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi |
tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. ||
so 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālaṃ karitvā Sindhavārañño |
20 kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkamiṃ. ||
dvādasavassāni ahaṃ nillacchito dārake parivahitvā |
kiminā vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. ||
so 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa gāviyā jāto |
vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase māse. ||
25 te puna naṅgalaṃ ahaṃ sakataṃ ca dhārayāmi |
andho vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. ||
so 'haṃ tato cavitvā vīthiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto |
n' eva mahiḷā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. ||
tiṃsativassambhi mato sākaṭikakulambhi dārikā jātā |
30 kapaṇambhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulambhi. ||
taṃ maṃ tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaḍḍhiyā |
okaḍḍhati vilapantiṃ acchinditvā kulagharassa. ||
atha soḷasame vasse disvāna maṃ pattayobbanaṃ |
kaññaṃ oruddha tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. ||
35 tassa pi aññā bhariyā sīlavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca |
anurattā bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam akāsiṃ. ||
tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yaṃ maṃ apakaritūna gacchanti |
dāsī va upaṭṭhahantiṃ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. ||

DĪPAVAṀSA

1. MAHĀKASSAPA-SAṄGAHA

Satt' eva satasahassāni bhikkhusaṃghā samāgatā
arahā khīṇāsavā suddhā sabbe guṇaggataṃ gatā. |
te sabbe vicinitvāna uccinitvā varaṃ varaṃ 5
pañcasatānaṃ therānaṃ akaṃsu saṃghasammataṃ. |
dhutavādānaṃ aggo so Kassapo jinasāsane,
bahussutānaṃ Ānando, vinaye Upālipaṇḍito, |
dibbacakkhumi Anuruddho, Vaṅgīso paṭibhānavā,
Puṇṇo ca dhammakathikānaṃ, vicitrakathī Kumārakassapo, | 10
vibhajjanamhi Kaccāno, Koṭṭhito paṭisambhidā.
aññe p' atthi mahātherā agganikkhittakā 'bahū. |
tehi c' aññehi therehi katakiccehi sādhuhi
pañcasatehi therehi dhammavinayasaṃgaho
therehi katasaṃgaho theravādo 'ti vuccati. | 15
Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ Ānandasavhayaṃ
akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ vinayañ cāpi bhikkhavo. |
Mahākassapathero ca Anuruddho mahāgaṇī
Upālithero satimā Ānando ca bahussuto |
aññe bahuabhiññātā sāvakā satthuvaṇṇitā. 20
pattapaṭisambhidā dhīrā chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā,
samādhijhānam anucinnā saddhamme pāramīgatā, |
sabbe pañcasatā therā navaṅgaṃ jinasāsanaṃ
uggahetvāna dhāresuṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa santike. |
bhagavato sammukhā sutā paṭiggahitā ca sammukhā 25
dhammañ ca vinayañ cāpi kevalaṃ buddhadesitaṃ, |
dhammadharā vinayadharā sabbe pi āgatāgamā
asaṃhīrā asaṃkuppā satthukappā sadā garū, |
aggasantike gahetvā aggadhammā tathāgatā
agganikkhittakā therā aggaṃ akaṃsu saṃgahaṃ. 30
sabbo pi so theravādo aggavādo 'ti vuccati. |
Sattapaṇṇaguhe ramme therā pañcasatā gaṇī
nisinnā pavibhajjiṃsu navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ. |
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthudānitivuttakaṃ
jātakabhutavedallaṃ navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ. | 35
pavibhattā imaṃ therā saddhammaṃ avināsanaṃ
vaggapaññāsakan nāma samyuttañ ca nipātakaṃ
āgamapiṭakaṃ nāma akaṃsu suttasammataṃ. |

yāva tiṭṭhanti saddhammā saṃgahaṃ na vinassati
tāvatā sāsan' addhānaṃ ciraṃ tiṭṭhati satthuno. |
katadhammañ ca vinayaṃ saṃgahaṃ sāsanāraham
asaṃkampi acalaṃ bhūmi daḷhaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ. |
5 yo koci samaṇo vāpi brāhmaṇo ca bahussuto
parappavādakusalo vālavedhi samāgato
na sakkā paṭivattetuṃ, Sineru va suppatiṭṭhito. |
devo Māro vā Brahmā ca ye keci paṭhaviṭṭhitā
na passanti anumattaṃ kiñci dubbhāsitaṃ padaṃ. |
10 evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ dhammavinayasaṃgahaṃ
suvibhattaṃ supaṭicchanaṃ satthu sabbaññutāya ca |
Mahākassapapāmokkhā thera pañcasatā ca te
kataṃ dhammañ ca vinayasaṃgahaṃ avināsanaṃ |
sammāsambuddhasadisaṃ dhammakāyasabhāvanaṃ
15 ñatvā janassa sandehaṃ akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ. |
anaññavādo sārattho saddhammamanurakkano
ṭhiti sāsanaddhānaṃ theravādo sahetuko. |
yāvatā ariyā atthi sāsane buddhasāvakā
sabbe pi samanuññanti paṭhamaṃ dhammasaṃgahaṃ. |
20 mūlanidānaṃ paṭhamaṃ ādipubbaṃgamaṃ dhuraṃ
therā pañcasatā katā aggā ājāniyā kulan ti. |

2. DUTIYA-SAṄGAHA

Nibbute lokanāthasmiṃ vassāni soḷasaṃ tadā,
Ajātasattu catuvīsaṃ, Vijayassa soḷasaṃ ahū, |
25 samasaṭṭhi tadā hoti vassaṃ Upālipaṇḍitaṃ,
Dāsako upasampanno Upālitherasantike. |
yavatā buddhaseṭṭhassa dhammappatti pakāsitā
sabbaṃ Upāli vācesi navaṅgaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ. |
paripuṇṇaṃ kevalaṃ sabbaṃ navaṅgaṃ suttamāgataṃ
30 uggahetvāna vācesi Upāli buddhasantike. |
saṃghamajjhe viyākāsi buddho Upālipaṇḍitaṃ :
aggo vinayapāmokkho Upāli mayha sāsane. |
evaṃ upanito santo saṃghamajjhe mahāgaṇi
sahassaṃ Dāsakapāmokkhaṃ vācesi piṭake tayo. |
35 khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santānaṃ atthavādinaṃ
therānaṃ pañcasatānaṃ Upāli vācesi Dāsakaṃ. |

parinibbutamhi sambuddhe Upālithero mahāgaṇī
vinayaṃ tāva vācesi tiṃsa vassaṃ anūnakaṃ. |
caturāsīti sahassāni navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ
vācesi Upāli sabbaṃ Dāsakaṃ nāma paṇḍitaṃ. |
Dāsako piṭakaṃ sabbaṃ Upālitherasantike 5
uggahetvāna vācesi upajjhāyo va sāsane. |
saddhivihārikaṃ theraṃ Dāsakaṃ nāma paṇḍitaṃ
vinayaṃ sabbaṃ ṭhapetvāna nibbuto so mahāgaṇī.
Udayo soḷasa vassāni rajjaṃ kāresi khattiyo,
chabbasse Udayabhaddamhi Upālithero sa nibbuto. | 10
Sonako mānasampanno vāṇijo Kāsim āgato
Giribbaje Veḷuvane pabbaji satthusāsane. |
Dāsako gaṇapāmokkho Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje
vihāsi sattatiṃsamhi pabbājesi ca Soṇakaṃ. |
pañcatālīsavasso so Dāsako nāma paṇḍito, 15
Nāgadāsadasavassaṃ, Paṇḍurājassa vīsati,
upasampanno Sonako thero Dāsakasantike. |
vācesi Dāsako thero navaṅgaṃ Sonakassa pi,
uggahetvāna vācesi upajjhāyassa santike. |
Dāsako Sonakaṃ theraṃ saddhivihāri anupubbakaṃ 20
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ catusaṭṭhimhi nibbuto. |
cattārīs' eva vasso so thero Sonakasavhayo,
Kālāsokassa dasavasse aḍḍhamāsañ ca sesake, |
sattarasannaṃ vassānaṃ thero āsi paguṇako,
atikkantekādasavassaṃ chamāsañ cāvasesake, | 25
tasmiñ ca samaye thero Sonako gaṇapuṃgavo
Siggavaṃ Candavajjiñ ca akāsi upasampadaṃ. |

tena kho pana samayena vassasatamhi nibbute bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati 30 gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jalogiṃ pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatan ti.

dasadasakavassamhi sambuddhe parinibbute 35
Vesāliyaṃ Vajjiputtā dīpenti dasa vatthuke. |
tathāgatena paṭikkhittaṃ sabbaṃ dīpenti akappiyaṃ.
Sabbakāmī ca Sāḷho ca Revato Khujjasobbito |

Yaso ca Sāṇasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā
therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ, |
Sumano Vāsabhagāmī ca seyyā saddhivihārikā
dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ, |
5 ete sattasatā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ samāgatā
vinayaṃ paṭigaṇhanti ṭhapitaṃ buddhasāsane. |
sabbe pi visuddhacakkhū samāpattimhi kovidā
pannabhārā visaṃyuttā sannipāte samāgatā. |

3. ĀCARIYA-VĀDAM

10 Parinibbānasamaye Kusinārāyaṃ naruttame
satta satasahassāni jinaputtā samāgatā. |
etasmiṃ sannipātamhi thero Kassapasavhayo
satthukappo mahānāgo, paṭhavyā n' atthi īdiso. |
arahantānaṃ pañcasataṃ uccinitvāna Kassapo
15 varaṃ varaṃ gahetvāna akāsi dhammasaṃgahaṃ. |
pāṇīnaṃ anukampāya sāsanaṃ dīghakālikaṃ
akāsi dhammasaṃgahaṃ tiṇṇaṃ māsānam accaye
sampatte catutthe māse dutiye vassupanāyike. |
Sattapaṇṇaguhadvāre Māgadhānaṃ Giribbaje
20 sattamāschi niṭṭhāsi paṭhamo saṃgaho ayaṃ. |
etasmiṃ saṃgahe bhikkhū agganikkhittakā bahū
sabbe pi pāramippattā lokanāthassa sāsane. |
dhutavādānam aggo so Kassapo jinasāsane,
bahussutānam Ānando, vinaye Upālisavhayo, |
25 dibbacakkhumhi Anuruddho, Vaṅgīso paṭibhānavā,
Puṇṇo ca dhammakathikānaṃ, vicitrakathī Kumārakassapo, |
vibhajjanamhi Kaccāno, Koṭṭhiko paṭisambhidā,
aññe p' atthi mahātherā agganikkhittakā bahū. |
tehi c' aññehi therehi katakiccehi sādhuhi
30 pañcasatehi therehi dhammavinayo ca saṃgīto.
therehi katasaṃgaho theravādo 'ti vuccati. |
Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ Ānandapaṇḍitaṃ
akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ vinayañ cāpi kevalaṃ. |
jinassa santike gahitā dhammavinayā ca te ubho
35 Upālithero ca Ānando saddhamme pāramīgato |
pariyāyadesitañ cāpi atho nippariyāyadesitaṃ
nītatthañ c' eva neyyatthaṃ dīpiṃsu suttakovidā. |

aggassa santike aggaṃ gahetvā vākyaṃ tathāgataṃ
agganikkhittakā therā aggaṃ akaṃsu saṃgahaṃ,
tasmā hi so theravādo aggavādo 'ti vuccati. |
visuddho apagataḍoso theravādānam uttamo
pavattittha cirakālaṃ vassānaṃ dasadhā dasā 'ti. | 5

Nikkhante paṭhame vassasate sampatte dutiye sate
mahābhedo ajāyittha theravādanam uttamo. |
Vesālivajjiputtakā dvādasa sahassā samāgatā
dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ Vesāliyaṃ puruttame. |
siṅgiloṇadvaṅgulakappaṃ gāmantarārāmavāsanaṃ 10
numatiācinnamathitajalogiñ cāpi rūpiyaṃ
nisīdanaṃ adasakaṃ dīpiṃsu buddhasāsane. |
uddhammaṃ ūbbinayañ ca apagataṃ satthusāsane
atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhinditvā vilomāni dīpayiṃsu te. |
tesaṃ niggahanatthāya bahū buddhassa sāvakā 15
dvādasa satasahassāni jinaputtā samāgatā
etasmiṃ sannipātasmiṃ pāmokkhā aṭṭha bhikkhavo
satthukappā mahānāgā durāsadā mahāgaṇī : |
Sabbakāmī ca Sāḷho ca Revato Khujjasobhito
Vāsabhagāmi Sumano ca Sāṇavāsi ca Sambhuto | 20
Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto jinena thomito isi,
pāpānaṃ niggahatthāya Vesāliyaṃ samāgatā. |
Vāsabhagāmi ca Sumano Anuruddhassānuvattakā,
avasesā therānandassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ. |
Susunāgassa putto Asoko tadā āsi mahīpati, 25
Pāṭaliputte nagaramhi rajjaṃ kāresi khattiyo. |
tañ ca pakkhaṃ labhitvāna aṭṭha therā mahiddhikā
dasa vatthūni bhinditvā pāpe niddhamayiṃsu te. |
niddhametvā pāpabhikkhu madditvā vādapāpakaṃ
sakavādasodhanatthāya aṭṭha therā mahiddhikā | 30
arahantānaṃ sattasataṃ uccinitvāna bhikkhavo
varaṃ varaṃ gahetvāna akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ. |
Kūṭāgārasālāy' eva Vesāliyaṃ puruttame
aṭṭhamāsehi niṭṭhāsi dutiyo saṃgaho ayan ti. |

Nikkaḍḍhitvā pāpabhikkhū therehi Vajjiputtakā 35
aññaṃ pakkhaṃ labhitvāna adhammavādī bahū janā |
dasa sahassi samāgantvā akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ,
tasmāyaṃ dhammasaṃgīti Mahāsaṃgīti vuccati. |

Mahāsaṃgītikā bhikkhū vilomaṃ akaṃsu sāsanaṃ,
bhinditvā mūlasaṃgahaṃ aññaṃ akaṃsu saṃgahaṃ. |
aññattha saṃgahitaṃ suttaṃ aññattha akariṃsu te,
atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindiṃsu ye nikāyesu pañcasu. |
5 pariyāyadesitañ cāpi atho nipariyāyadesitaṃ
nītatthañ c' eva neyyatthaṃ ajānitvāna bhikkhavo |
aññaṃ sandhāya bhaṇitaṃ aññatthaṃ ṭhapayiṃsu te,
byañjanacchāyāya te bhikkhū bahu atthaṃ vināsayuṃ. |
chaḍḍetvā ekadesañ ca suttaṃ vinayañ ca gambhīraṃ
10 paṭirūpaṃ suttavinayaṃ tañ ca aññaṃ kariṃsu te. |
parivāraṃ atthuddhāraṃ abhidhammappakaraṇaṃ
paṭisambhidañ ca niddesaṃ ekadesañ ca jātakaṃ
ettakaṃ vissajjetvāna aññāni akariṃsu te. |
nāmaṃ liṅgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇāni ca
15 pakatibhāvaṃ vijahetvā tañ ca aññaṃ akaṃsu te. |
pubbaṃgamā bhinnavādā Mahāsāṃgītikārakā,
tesañ ca anukārena bhinnavādā bahū ahū. |
tato aparakālamhi tasmiṃ bhedo ajāyatha :
Gokulikā Ekabyohārā duvidhā bhijjittha bhikkhavo. |
20 Gokulikānaṃ dve bhedā aparakālamhi jāyatha :
Bahussutakā ca Paññatti duvidhā bhijjittha bhikkhavo. |
Cetiyā ca punavādi Mahāsaṃgītibhedakā.
pañca vādā ime sabbe Mahāsaṃgītimūlakā |
atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindiṃsu ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ
25 gaṇṭhiñ ca ekadesamhi chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ akaṃsu te. |
nāmaṃ liṅgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇāni ca
pakatibhāvaṃ vijahetvā tañ ca aññaṃ akaṃsu te. |
visuddhatheravādamhi puna bhedo ajāyatha :
Mahiṃsāsakā Vajjiputtakā duvidhā bhijjittha bhikkhavo. |
30 Vajjiputtakavādamhi catudhā bhedo ajāyatha :
Dhammuttarikā Bhaddayānikā Chandagārikā ca Sammiti. |
Mahiṃsāsakānaṃ dve bhedā aparakālamhi jāyatha :
Sabbatthavādā Dhammaguttā duvidhā bhijjittha bhikkhavo. |
Sabbatthavādā Kassapikā Kassapikā Saṃkantikā,
35 Suttavādā tato aññā anupubbena bhijjatha. |
ime ekādasa vādā pabhinnā theravādato
atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindiṃsu ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ
gaṇṭhiñ ca ekadesamhi chaḍḍetvāna akaṃsu te. |

nāmaṃ liṅgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇāni ca
pakatibhāvaṃ vijahetvā taṅ ca aññaṃ akaṃsu te. |
sattarasa bhinnavādā eko vādo abhinnako,
sabbev' aṭṭhārasa honti 'bhinnavādena te saha. |
nigrodho va mahārukkho theravādānam uttamo 5
anūnam anadhikañ c' eva kevalaṃ jinasāsanaṃ,
kaṇṭakā viya rukkhamhi nibbattā vādasesakā. |
paṭhame vassasate n' atthi, dutiye vassasatantare
bhinnā sattarasa vādā uppannā jinasāsane. |
Hemavatikā Rājagirikā Siddhatthā Pubbāparaselikā 10
aparo Rājagiriko chaṭṭhā uppannā aparāparā. |

4. RĀJA-PĀRAMPARĀ : THERA-PARAMPARĀ

Anāgate vassasate vassān' aṭṭhārasāni ca
uppajjissati so bhikkhu samaṇo paṭirūpako, |
brahmalokā cavitvāna uppajjissati mānuse 15
jacco brāhmaṇagottena sabbamantāna pāragu, |
Tisso 'ti nāma nāmena Putto Moggalisavhayo.
Siggavo Candavajjo ca pabbājessanti dārakaṃ. |
pabbajito tadā Tisso pariyattiṅ ca pāpuṇi
bhinditvā titthiyavādaṃ patiṭṭhapessati sāsanaṃ. | 20
Pāṭaliputte tadā rājā Asoko nāma nāyako
anusāsati so rajjaṃ dhammiko raṭṭhavaḍḍhano. |
sabbe sattasatā bhikkhū anusāsetvāna sāsanaṃ
dasa vatthūni bhinditvā therā te parinibbutā. |
brahmalokā cavitvāna uppanno mānuse bhave, 25
jātiyā sojasavasso sabbamantāna pāragu. |
pucchāmi samṇaṃ pañhaṃ ime pañhe viyākara,
iruvedaṃ yajuvedaṃ sāmavedaṃ pi nighaṇḍuṃ itihāsañ
ca pañcamaṃ. |
therena ca katokāso pañhaṃ pucchi anantaro. 30
paripakkañāṇaṃ māṇavaṃ Siggavo etad abravi :
aham pi māṇava pañhaṃ pucchāmi buddhadesitaṃ,
yadi pi kusalo pañhaṃ byākarohi yathātathaṃ. |
bhāsitena saha pañhe : na me diṭṭhaṃ na me sutaṃ,
pariyāpuṇāmi taṃ mantaṃ, pabbajjā mama ruccati. | 35
sambādhāya gharāvāsā nikkhamitvāna māṇavo
anagāriyaṃ santibhāvaṃ pabbaji jinasāsane. |

sikkhākāmaṃ garucittaṃ Candavajjo bahussuto
anusāsittha sāmaṇeraṃ navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, ।
Siggavo nīharitvāna pabbajāpesi dārakaṃ,
susikkhitaṃ mantadharaṃ Candavajjo bahussuto
5 navaṅgaṃ anusāsetvā therā te parinibbutā 'ti. ।

Candaguttassa dvevasse catusaṭṭhi ca Siggavo tadā,
aṭṭhapaññāsa vassāni Pakuṇḍakassa rājino,
upasampanno Moggaliputto Siggavatherasantike. ।
Tisso Moggaliputto ca Candavajjassa santike
10 vinayaṃ uggahetvāna vimutto upadhisaṃkhaye. ।
Siggavo Candavajjo ca Moggaliputtaṃ mahājutiṃ
vācesuṃ piṭakaṃ sabbaṃ ubhatosaṃgahapuṇṇakaṃ. ।
Siggavo ñāṇasampanno Moggaliputtaṃ mahājutiṃ
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ nibbuto so chasattati. ।
15 Candaguttto rajjaṃ kāresi vassāni catuvīsati,
tasmiñ cuddasavassamhi Siggavo parinibbuto ।
āraññako dhutavādo appiccho kānane rato
sabbaso so rato danto saddhamme pāramīgato ।
pantasenāsane ramme ogāhetvā mahāvanaṃ
20 eko adutiyo sūro sīho va girigabbhare. ।
nibbute lokanāthassa vassāni soḷasaṃ ahū,
samasaṭṭhi tadā hoti vassaṃ Upālipaṇḍitaṃ, ।

Ajātasattu catuvīsaṃ, Vijayassa soḷasaṃ ahū,
Dāsako upasampanno Upālitherasantike. ।
25 cattālīs' eva vassāni Dāsako nāma paṇḍito,
Nāgadāse dasavasse, Pakuṇḍakassa vīsati, ।
upasampanno Sonako thero Dāsakasantike.
cattālīsavasso dhīro thero Sonakasavhayo, ।
Kālāsokassa dasavasse, Tambapaṇṇiantarāvāse vassaṃ
30 ekādasaṃ bhave,
Siggavo upasampanno Sonakatherasantike. ।
Candaguttassa dvevasse, catusaṭṭhi Siggavo tadā,
aṭṭhapaññāsa vassāni Pakuṇḍakassa rājino,
upasampanno Moggaliputto Siggavatherasantike. ।
35 Asokadhammassa chavasse chasaṭṭhi Moggaliputto ahū,
aṭṭhacattārīsa (vassāni) Muṭasīvassa rājino,
Mahindo upasampanno Moggaliputtassa santike. ।
uggahesi vinayañ ca Upāli buddhasantike,

Dāsako vinayaṃ sabbaṃ Upālitherasantike
uggahetvāna vācesi upajjhāyo va sāsane ।
vācesi Dāsako thero vinayaṃ Sonakassa pi,
pariyāpuṇitvā vācesi upajjhāyassa santike. ।
Sonako buddhisampanno dhammavinayakovido 5
vācesi vinayaṃ sabbaṃ Siggavassa anuppadaṃ. ।
Siggavo Candavajjo ca Sonakasaddhivihārikā,
vācesi vinayaṃ thero ubho saddhivihārike. ।
Tisso Moggaliputto ca Candavajjassa santike
vinayaṃ uggahetvāna vimutto upadhisaṃkhaye. । 10
Moggaliputto upajjhāyo Mahindaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ
vācesi vinayaṃ sabbaṃ theravādaṃ anūnakaṃ. ।
parinibbute sambuddhe Upālithero mahājuti
vinayaṃ tāva vācesi tiṃsa vassaṃ anūnakaṃ. ।
saddhivihārikaṃ theraṃ Dāsakaṃ nāma paṇḍitaṃ 15
vinayaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvāna nibbuto so mahāmati. ।
Dāsako Sonakaṃ theraṃ saddhivihāriṃ anuppadaṃ
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ catusaṭṭhimhi nibbuto. ।
Sonako chaḷabhiññāno Siggavaṃ ariyatrajaṃ
vinayaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvāna chasaṭṭhimhi ca nibbuto. । 20
Siggavo ñāṇasampanno Moggaliputtañ ca dārakaṃ
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ nibbuto so chasattati. ।
Tisso Moggaliputto ca Mahindaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ chāsītivassamhi nibbuto. ।
catusattati Upāli ca, catusaṭṭhi ca Dāsako, 25
chasaṭṭhi Sonako thero, Siggavo tu chasattati,
asīti Moggaliputto, sabbesaṃ upasampadā. ।
sabbakālamhi pāmokkho vinaye Upāliṃpaṇḍito,
paññāsaṃ Dāsako thero, catucattārīsañ ca Sonako,
pañcapaññāsavassaṃ Siggavassa, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi 30
Moggaliputtasavhayo. ।
Udayo soḷasa vassāni rajjaṃ kāresi khattiyo,
chavasse Udayabhaddamhi Upālithero nibbuto. ।
Susunāgo dasavassaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi issaro,
aṭṭhavasse Susunāgamhi Dāsako parinibbuto. । 35
Susunāgass' accayena honti te dasa bhātaro,
sabbe bāvīsati vassaṃ rajjaṃ kāresu vaṃsato.
imesaṃ chaṭṭhe vassānaṃ Sonako parinibbuto. ।

Candagutto rajjaṃ kāresi vassāni catuvīsati.
tasmiñ cuddasavassamhi Siggavo parinibbuto. |
Bindusārassa yo putto Asokadhammo mahāyaso
vassāni sattatiṃsam pi rajjaṃ kāresi khattiyo. |
5 Asokassa chavīsativasse Moggaliputtasavhayo
sāsanaṃ jotayitvāna nibbuto āyusaṃkhaye. |
catusattativassamhi thero Upālipaṇḍito
saddhivihārikaṃ theraṃ Dāsakaṃ nāma paṇḍitaṃ
vinayaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvāna nibbuto so mahāgaṇī. |
10 Dāsako Sonakaṃ theraṃ saddhivihārikaṃ anuppadaṃ
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ catusaṭṭhimhi nibbuto. |
Sonako chaḷabhiññāno Siggavaṃ ariyatrajaṃ
vinayaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvāna chasaṭṭhimhi parinibbuto. |
Siggavo ñāṇasampanno Moggaliputtañ ca dārakaṃ
15 katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ nibbuto so chasattati. |
Tisso Moggaliputto so Mahindaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ
katvā vinayapāmokkhaṃ asītivassamhi nibbuto. |

MAHĀVAMSA

1. Conquest of Ceylon by Vijaya

20 Vaṅgesu Vaṅganagare Vaṅgarājā ahū pure
Kāliṅgarañño dhītāsi mahesī tassa rājino.
So rājā deviyā tassā ekaṃ alabhi dhītaraṃ
nemittā vyākaruṃ tassā saṃvāsaṃ migarājinā.
Atīva rūpinī āsi atīva kāmagiddhinī,
25 devena deviyā cāpi lajjāyāsi jigucchitā.
Ekākinī sā nikkhamma sericārasukhatthinī
satthena saha aññātā agā Magadhagāminā.
Lāḷaraṭṭhe aṭaviyā sīho satthaṃ abhiddavi,
aññattha sesā dhāviṃsū, sīhāgatadisaṃ tu sā.
30 Gaṇhitvā gocaraṃ sīho gaccham disvā tam ārakā
ratto upāga lāḷento laṅgulaṃ pannakaṇṇako.
Sā taṃ disvā saritvāna nemittavacanaṃ sutaṃ
abhītā tassa aṅgāni rañjayantī parāmasī.
Tassā phassenātiratto piṭṭhiṃ āropiyāsu taṃ
35 Sīho sakaguhaṃ netvā tāya saṃvāsaṃ ācari.
Tena saṃvāsam anvāya kālena yamake duve
puttaṃ ca dhītaraṃ cāti rājadhītā janesi sā.

Puttassa hatthapādāsuṃ sīhākārā, tato akā
nāmena Sīhabāhuṃ taṃ, dhītaraṃ Sīhasīvaliṃ.
Putto soḷasavasso so mātaraṃ pucchi saṃsayaṃ :
"Tuvaṃ pitā ca no amma kasmā asadisā ?" iti.
Sā sabbaṃ abravī tassa, "kiṃ na yāmā ?" ti so 'bravi, 5
"guhaṃ thakesi pitā te pāsāṇena" ti sābravi.
Mahāguhāya thakanaṃ khandhenādāya so akā
ekāheneva paññāsa yojanāni gatāgataṃ.
Gocarāya gate sīhe dakkhiṇaṃsambhi mātaraṃ
vāme kaniṭṭhiṃ katvāna tato sīghaṃ apakkami. 10
Nivāsetvāna sākhaṃ te paccantagāmaṃ āgamuṃ.
Tatthāsi rājadhītāya mātulassa suto tadā
senāpati Vaṅgarañño ṭhito paccantasādhane
nisinno vaṭamūle so kammantaṃ saṃvidhāpayaṃ.
Disvā te pucchi, te 'vocuṃ : "aṭavīvāsino mayaṃ" 15
iti, so dāpayī tesaṃ vatthāni dhajinīpati :
tāni 'hesuṃ uḷārāni. Bhattaṃ paṇṇesu dāpayi :
sovaṇṇabhājanān' āsuṃ tesaṃ puññena tāni ca.
Tena so vimhito pucchi : "ke nu tumhe ?" camūpati,
tassa sā jātigottāni rājadhītā nivedayi. 20
Pituccchādhītaraṃ taṃ so ādāya dhajinīpati
gantvāna Vaṅganagaraṃ saṃvāsaṃ tāya kappayi.
Sīho sīghaṃ guhaṃ gantvā te adisvā tayo jane
aṭṭito puttasokena na ca khādi na cāpivi.
Dārake te gavesanto agā paccantagāmakaṃ, 25
ubbāsīyati so so ca, yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ upeti so.
Paccantavāsino gantvā rañño taṃ paṭivedayuṃ :
"sīho pīḷeti te raṭṭhaṃ, taṃ deva paṭisedhaya."
Alabhaṃ nisedhakaṃ tassa hatthikkhandhagataṃ pure
"ādetu sīhadāyi" ti sahassaṃ so pacārayi 30
tatheva dve sahassāni tīṇi cāpi narissaro,
dvīsu vāresu vāresi mātā Sīhabhujaṃ hi taṃ.
Aggahī tatiye vāre Sīhabāhu apucchiya
mātarāṃ tisahassaṃ taṃ ghātetuṃ pitaraṃ sakaṃ.
Rañño kumāraṃ dassesuṃ, taṃ rājā idam abravi : 35
"gahito yadi sīho te, dammi raṭṭhaṃ tadeva te."
So taṃ gantvā guhādvāraṃ sīhaṃ disvā va ārakā
entaṃ puttasinehena vijjhituṃ taṃ saraṃ khipi.
Saro nalāṭaṃ āhacca mettacittena tassa tu

kumārapādamūle va nivatto pati bhūmiyaṃ.
Tathāsi yāvatatiyaṃ tato kujjhi migādhipo,
tato khitto saro tassa kāyam nibbijjha nikkhami.
Sakesaraṃ sīhasīsaṃ ādāya sapuraṃ agā,
5 matassa Vaṅgarājassa sattāhāni tadā ahu.
Rañño aputtakattā cā patītā cassa kammunā
sutvā ca rañño natuttaṃ saṃjānitvā ca mātaraṃ
amaccā saṃnipatitā akhilā ekamānasā
Sīhabāhukumāraṃ taṃ "rājā hoti" ti abravuṃ.
10 So rajjaṃ saṃpaṭicchitvā datvā mātupatissa taṃ
Sīhasīvalim ādāya jātibhūmiṃ gato sayaṃ.
Nagaraṃ tatthā māpesi, āhu Sīhapuraṃ ti taṃ,
araññe yojanasate gāme cāpi nivesayi.
Lājaraṭṭhe pure tasmiṃ Sīhabāhu narādhipo
15 rajjaṃ kāresi katvāna mahesiṃ Sīhasīvaliṃ.
Mahesī solasakkhattuṃ yamake ca duve duve
putte janayi kāle sā, Vijayo nāme jeṭṭhako,
Sumitto nāma dutiyo, sabbe dvattiṃsa puttakā.
Kālena Vijayaṃ rājā uparajje 'bhisecayi.
20 Vijayo visamācāro āsi taṃparisā pi ca,
sāhāsāni anekāni dussahāni karimsu te.
Kuddho mahājano rañño taṃ atthaṃ paṭivedayi,
rājā te saṃñapetvāna puttaṃ ovadi sādhukaṃ.
Sabbaṃ tatheva dutiyaṃ ahosi tatiyaṃ pana.
25 kuddho mahājano āha : "puttaṃ ghātehi te" iti.
Rājātha Vijayaṃ taṃ ca parivāraṃ ca tassa taṃ
satta satāni purise kāretvā aḍḍhamuṇḍake
nāvāya pakkhipāpetvā vissajjāpesi sāgare,
tathā tesaṃ ca bhariyāyo tatheva ca kumārake,
30 Visuṃ visuṃ te vissaṭṭhā purisitthikumārakā
visuṃ visuṃ dīpakasmiṃ okkamiṃsu vasiṃsu ca.
Naggadīpo ti ñāyittha kumārokkantadīpako,
bhariyokkantadīpo tu Mahilādīpako iti.
Soppārake paṭṭanamhi Vijayo pana okkami,
35 parisāsāhasenettha bhīto nāvaṃ punāruhi.
Laṅkāyaṃ Vijayasanāmako kumāro
otiṇṇo thiramati Tambapaṇṇidese
sālānaṃ yamakaguṇānam antarasmiṃ
nibbātuṃ sayitadine tathāgatassāti.

2. *Preparations for war against the Damilas.*

Duṭṭhagāmaṇirājātha katvāna janasaṃgahaṃ
kunte dhātuṃ nidhāpetvā sayoggabalavāhano
gantvā Tissamahārāmaṃ vanditvā saṃgham abravi
"pāragaṅgaṃ gamissāmi jotetuṃ sāsanaṃ ahaṃ, 5
sakkātuṃ detha no bhikkhū aṃhehi saha gāmino,
maṅgalaṃ ceva rakkhā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanaṃ hi no."
Adāsi daṇḍakammatthaṃ saṃgho pañcasataṃ yatī,
bhikkhusaṃgham taṃ ādāya tato nikkhamma bhūpati
sodhāpetvāna Malaye idhāgamanaṃ añjasaṃ 10
Kaṇḍulaṃ hatthiṃ āruyha yodhehi parivārito
mahatā balakāyena yuddhāya abhinikkhami,
Mahāgāmena saṃbaddhā senāgā Guttahālakaṃ.

Mahiyaṅgaṇaṃ āgamma Chattaṃ Dāmiḷaṃ aggahī,
ghātetvā Damiḷe tattha āgantvā Ambatitthakaṃ 15
gaṅgāparikhasaṃpannaṃ Titthambadamiḷaṃ pana,
yujjhaṃ catūhi māsehi, katahatthaṃ mahabbalaṃ
mātaraṃ dassayitvāna tena lesena aggahi.
Tato oruyha Damiḷe satta rāje mahabbale
ekāheneva gaṇhitvā khemaṃ katvā mahabbalo 20
balassādā dhanaṃ, tena Khemārāmo ti vuccati.

Mahākoṭṭhaṃ Antarāsobbhe, Doṇe Gavaraṃ aggahi ;
Hālakole Issariyaṃ, Nāḷisobbhamhi Nāḷikaṃ.
Dīghābhayagallakamhi gaṇhi Dīghābhayaṃ pi ca,
Kacchatitthe Kapisīsaṃ catumāsena aggahi. 25
Koṭanagare Koṭaṃ ca, tato Hālavahānakaṃ.
Vahiṭṭhe Vahiṭṭhadamiḷaṃ, Gāmaṇimhi ca Gāmaṇiṃ,
Kumbagāmamhi Kumbaṃ ca, Nandigāmamhi Nandikam
gaṇhi, Khānuṃ Khānugāme, dve tu Tambunname pana
mātuḷaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ ca Taṃba-Unnamanāmake, 30
Jambuṃ caggahi, so so ca gāmo 'hu taṃtadavhayo.

"Ajānitvā sakaṃ senaṃ ghātenti sajanam" iti
sutvāna saccakiriyaṃ akari tattha bhūpati :
"rajjasukhāya vāyāmo nāyaṃ mama, sadāpi ca
saṃbuddhasāsanasseva ṭhapanāya ayaṃ mama : 35
tena saccena me senākāyopagatabhaṇḍakaṃ
jālavaṇṇaṃ va hotū" ti, tam tatheva tada ahu.
Gaṅgātīramhi Damiḷā sabbe ghātitasesakā
Vijitanagaraṃ nāma saraṇatthāya pāvisuṃ.

Phāsuke aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne khandhāvāraṃ nivesayi,
taṃ Khandhāvārapiṭṭhīti nāmenāhosi pākaṭaṃ.
Vijitanagaragāhatthaṃ vīmaṃsanto narādhipo
disvāyantaṃ Nandhimittaṃ visajjāpesi Kaṇḍulaṃ.
5 Gaṇhituṃ āgataṃ hatthiṃ Nandhimitto karehi taṃ
ubho dante pīḷayitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdayi.
Hatthinā Nandhimitto tu yasmā yattha ayujjhi so,
tasmā tattha kato gāmo Hatthiporo ti vuccati.
Vīmaṃsetvā ubho rājā Vijitaṃ nagaraṃ agā,
10 yodhānaṃ dakkhiṇadvāre saṃgāmo āsi bhiṃsano.
Puratthimaduvāramhi so Veḷusumano pana
anekasaṃkhe Damiḷe assārūḷho aghātayi.

Dvāraṃ thakesuṃ Damiḷā, rājā yodhe visajjayi.
Kaṇḍulo Nandhimitto ca Sūranimilo ca dakkhiṇe,
15 Mahāsono ca Goṭho ca Theraputto ca te tayo
dvāresu tīsu kammāni itaresu tadākaruṃ.
Nagaraṃ taṃ tiparikhaṃ uccapākāragopitaṃ
āyokammakatadvāraṃ arihi duppadhaṃsiyaṃ.
Jāṇūhi ṭhatvā dāṭhāhi bhindītvāna silā sudhā
20 iṭṭhakā ceva hatthī so ayodvāraṃ upāgami.
Gopuraṭṭhā tu Damiḷā khipiṃsu vividhāyudhe
pakkam ayoguḷaṃ ceva kaṭhitaṃ ca silesikaṃ.
Piṭṭhiṃ khitte silesambhi dhūmāyante va Kaṇḍulo
vedanaṭṭo dakaṭṭhānaṃ gantvāna tattha ogahi.
25 "Na idaṃ surāpānaṃ te, ayodvāravighāṭanaṃ
gaccha, dvāraṃ vighāṭehi" iccāha Goṭhaimbaro.
So mānaṃ janayitvāna koñcaṃ katvā gajuttamo
udakā uṭṭhahitvāna thale aṭṭhāsi dappavā.
Hatthivejjo 'tha dhovitvā silesaṃ osadhaṃ akā,
30 rājā āruyha hatthiṃ taṃ kumbhe phusiya paṇinā :
"Laṅkādīpambhi sakale rajjaṃ te tāta Kaṇḍula
dammī" ti tosayitvāna bhojetvā varabhojanaṃ
veṭhayitvā sāṭakena kārayitvā suvaṇṇitaṃ
sattaguṇaṃ māhisaṃ cammaṃ bandhetvā cammapiṭṭhiyaṃ
35 tassopari telacammaṃ dāpetvā taṃ visajjayi.
Asanī viya gajjanto so gantvā 'paddave sahaṃ
padaraṃ vijjhi dāṭhāhi, ummāraṃ padasāhani,
sadvārabāhaṃ taṃ dvāraṃ bhūmiyaṃ saravegena pati.
Gopure dabbasaṃbhārāṃ patantaṃ hatthipiṭṭhiyaṃ

bāhāhi paharitvāna Nandhimitto pavaṭṭayi.
Disvāna tassa kiriyaṃ Kaṇḍulo tuṭṭhamānaso
dāṭhāpīḷanaveḍḍaṃ taṃ chaḍḍesi paṭhāmaṃ kataṃ.
Attano piṭṭhito yeva pavesatthāya Kaṇḍulo
nivattitvāna oloki yodhaṃ tattha gajuttamo. 5
"Hatthinā katamaggena na ppavekkhām' ahaṃ" iti
Nandhimitto vicintetvā pākāraṃ hani bāhunā,
so aṭṭhārasahatthucco pati aṭṭhūsabho kira.
Oloki Sūranimilaṃ, anicchaṃ so pi taṃ pathaṃ
laṅghayitvāna pākāraṃ nagarabbhantare pati, 10
bhinditvā dvāram ekekaṃ Goṭho Soṇo ca pāvisi.
Hatthī gahetvā rathacakkaṃ, Mitto sakaṭapañjaraṃ,
nāḷikeratarum Goṭho, Nimilo khaggam uttamaṃ,
tālarukkhaṃ Māhāsoṇo, Theraputto mahāgadaṃ
visuṃ visuṃ vithigatā Damiḷe tattha cuṇṇayuṃ. 15
Vijitanagaraṃ bhetvā catumāsena khattiyo
tato Girilakaṃ gantvā Giriyaṃ Damiḷaṃ hani.
Gantvā Mahelanagaraṃ timahāparikhaṃ tato
kadambapupphavallīhi samantā parivāritaṃ
ekadvāraṃ duppavesaṃ catumāsaṃ vasaṃ tahiṃ 20
gaṇhi Mahelarājānaṃ mantayuddhena bhūmipo.
Tato Anurādhapuraṃ āgacchanto mahīpati
khandhāvāraṃ nivesesi parato Kāsapabbataṃ.
Māsamhi jeṭṭhamūlamhi taḷākaṃ tattha kāriya
jalaṃ kiḷi, tahim gāmo Pajjotanagaravhayo. 25

2. DUṬṬHAGĀMAṆI'S WAR WITH EḶĀRA

Taṃ yuddhāyāgataṃ sutvā rājānaṃ Duṭṭhagāmaṇiṃ
amacce saṃnipātetvā Eḷāro āha bhūpati:
"so rājā ca sayaṃ yodho yodhā cassa bahū kira,
amaccā kiṃ nu kātabbaṃ, kiṃ ti maññanti no?" iti. 30
Dīghajantuppabhutayo yodhā Eḷārarājino
"suve yuddhaṃ karissāma" iti te nicchayaṃ karuṃ.
Duṭṭhagāmaṇirājāpi mantetvā mātuyā saha
tassā matena kāresi dvattiṃsa balakoṭṭhake,
rājā chattadhare tattha ṭhapesi rājarūpake, 35
abbhantare koṭṭhake tu sayaṃ aṭṭhāsi bhūpati.

Eḷārarājā saṃnaddho Mahāpabbatahatthinaṃ
āruyha āgamī tattha sayoggabalavāhano.
Saṃgāme vattamānamhi Dīghajantu mahābbalo
ādāya khaggaphalakaṃ yujjhamāno bhayānako
5 hatthe aṭṭhāras' uggantvā nabhaṃ taṃ rājarūpakaṃ
chinditvā asinā bhindi paṭhamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ.
Evaṃ sese pi bhinditvā balakoṭṭhe mahabbalo
ṭhitaṃ Gāmaṇirājena balakoṭṭhaṃ upāgami.
Yodho tu Sūranimilo gacchantaṃ rājinopari
10 sāvetvā attano nāmaṃ taṃ akkosi mahabbalo.
Itaro "taṃ vadhissaṃ" ti kuddho ākāsam uggami,
itaro otarantassa phalakaṃ upanāmayi.
"Chindām' etaṃ saphalakaṃ" iti cintiya so pana
phalakaṃ pahāri khaggena, tam muñci itaro pana.
15 Kappento muttaphalakaṃ Dīghajantu tahiṃ pati,
uṭṭhāya Sūranimilo patitaṃ sattiyāhani.
Saṅkhaṃ dhami Phussadevo, senā bhijjittha Dāmiḷī,
Eḷāro pi nivattittha, ghātesuṃ Damiḷe bahū.
Tattha vāpijalaṃ āsi hatānaṃ lohitāvilaṃ,
20 tasmā Kulatthavāpīti nāmato vissutā ahu.
Carāpetvā tahiṃ bheriṃ Duṭṭhagāmaṇi bhūpati :
"na hanissati Eḷāraṃ maṃ muñciya paro" iti.
Saṃnaddho sayam āruyha saṃnaddhaṃ Kaṇḍulaṃ kariṃ
Eḷāraṃ anubandhanto dakkhiṇadvāram āgami.
25 Puradakkhiṇadvāramhi ubho yujjhiṃsu bhūmipā ;
tomaraṃ khipi Eḷāro, Gāmaṇī taṃ avañcayi,
vijjhāpesi ca dantehi taṃ hatthiṃ sakahatthinā,
tomaraṃ khipi Eḷāraṃ, sahatthī tattha so pati.
Tato vijitasaṃgāmo sayoggabalavāhano
30 Laṅkaṃ ekātapattakaṃ katvāna pāvisī puraṃ.
Pure bheriṃ carāpetvā samantā yojane jane
saṃnipātiya kāresi pūjaṃ Eḷārarājino.
Taṃ dehapatitaṭṭhāne kūṭāgārena jhāpayi,
cetiyaṃ tattha kāresi parihāraṃ adāsi ca.
35 Ajjāpi Laṅkāpatino taṃpadesasamīpagā
teneva parihārena na vādāpenti tūriyaṃ.
Evaṃ dvattiṃsa Damiḷarājāno Duṭṭhagāmaṇī
gaṇhitvā ekachattena Laṅkārajjaṃ akāsi so.

Bhinnamhi Vijitanagare yodho so Dīghajantuko
Eḷārassa nivedetvā bhāgineyyassa yodhataṃ
tassa Bhallukanāmassa bhāgineyyassa attano
pesay' idhāgamatthāya, tassa sutvāna Bhalluko
Eḷāradaḍḍhadivasā sattame divase idha 5
purisānaṃ sahasseki saṭṭhiyā saha otari.
Otiṇṇo so suṇitvā pi patanaṃ tassa rājino
yujjhissāmīti lajjāya Mahātitthā idhāgamā,
khandhāvāraṃ nivesesi gāme Kolambahālake.
Rājā tassāgamaṃ sutvā yuddhāya abhinikkhami 10
yuddhasaṃnāhasaṃnaddho hatthiṃ āruyha Kaṇḍulaṃ
hatthassarathayodhehi pattīhi ca anūnako.
Ummādaphussadevo so dīpe aggadhanuggaho
dasaḍḍhāyudhasaṃnaddho sesā yodhā ca anvaguṃ.
Pavatte tumule yuddhe saṃnaddho Bhalluko tahiṃ 15
rājābhimukhaṃ āyāsi, nāgarājā tu Kaṇḍulo
taṃvegamandībhāvatthaṃ paccosakki saṇiṃ saṇiṃ,
senāpi saddhiṃ teneva paccosakki saṇiṃ saṇiṃ.
Rājāha: "pubbe yuddhesu aṭṭhavīsatiyā ayaṃ
na paccosakki, kiṃ etaṃ Phussadevā ?" ti, āha so : 20
"jayo no paramo deva, jayabhūmiṃ ayaṃ gajo
paccosakkati pekkhanto, jayaṭṭhānamhi ṭhassati,
Nāgo sa paccosakkitvā Puradevassa passato
Mahāvihārasīmante aṭṭhāsi suppatiṭṭhito.
Tatra ṭhite nāgarāje Bhalluko Damiḷo tahiṃ 25
rājābhimukhaṃ āgantvā uppaṇḍesi mahīpatiṃ.
Mukhaṃ pidhāya khaggena rājā akkosi taṃ pana,
"rañño mukhamhi pātemi" iti kaṇḍaṃ ca so khipi.
Āhacca so khaggatalaṃ kaṇḍo papati bhūmiyaṃ,
"mukhe viddho" ti saṃñāya ukkuṭṭhiṃ Bhalluko akā. 30
Rañño pacchā nisinno so Phussadevo mahabbalo
kaṇḍaṃ khipi mukhe tassa ghaṭṭento rājakuṇḍalaṃ.
Rājānaṃ pādato katvā patamānassa tassa tu
khipitvā aparaṃ kaṇḍaṃ vijjhitvā tassa jannukaṃ
rājānaṃ sīsato katvā pātesi lahuhatthako, 35
Bhalluke patite tasmiṃ jayanādo pavattatha.
Phussadevo tahiṃ yeva ñāpetuṃ dosam attano
kāṇṇavalliṃ sakaṃ chetvā pasataṃ lohitaṃ sayaṃ
rañño dassesi, taṃ disva rājā tāṃ pucchi "kiṃ ?" iti.

"Rājadaṇḍo kato me" ti so avoca mahīpatiṃ.
"Ko te doso ?" ti vutta ca āha : "kaṇḍulaghaṭṭanaṃ."
"Adosaṃ dosasaṃñāya kiṃ evaṃ kari bhātika ?"
iti vatvā mahārājā kataññu idam āha ca :
5 "kaṇḍānucchaviko tuyhaṃ sakkāro hessate mahā."

3. AFTER THE WAR.

Ghātetvā Damiḷe sabbe rājā laddhajayo tato
pāsādatalam āruyha sīhāsanagato tahiṃ
nāṭakāmaccamajjhamhi Phussadevassa taṃ saraṃ
10 ānāpetvā ṭhapāpetvā ponkhena ujukaṃ tale
kahāpaṇehi kaṇḍaṃ taṃ āsitteh' uparūpari
chādāpetvāna dāpesi Phussadevassa taṃkhaṇe.
Narindapāsādatale nisinno 'tha alaṃkate
suganḍhadīpujjalite nānāgandhasamāyute
15 nāṭakajanayogena accharāhi vibhūsite
anagghattharaṇākiṇṇe muduke sayane subhe
sayito sirisaṃpattiṃ mahatiṃ api pekkhiya
kataṃ akkhohiṇīghātaṃ saranto na sukhaṃ labhi.
Piyaṅgudīpe arahanto ñatvā taṃ tassa takkitaṃ
20 pāhesuṃ aṭṭha arahante taṃ assāsetum issaraṃ.
Āgamma te majjhimayāme rājadvāramhi otaruṃ,
niveditabbhāgamanā pāsādatalam āruhuṃ.
Vanditvā te mahārājā nisīdāpiya āsane
katvā vividhasakkāraṃ pucchi āgatakāraṇaṃ.
25 "Piyaṅgudīpe saṃghena pesitā manujādhipa
taṃ assāsayituṃ amhe" iti rājā punāha te :
'kathaṃ nu bhante assāso mama hessati, yena me
akkhohiṇīmahāsenāghāto kārāpito ?" iti.
Saggamaggantarāyo ca natthi te tena kammunā,
30 diyaḍḍhamanujā vettha ghātitā manujādhipa,
saraṇesu ṭhito eko, pañcasīle pi cāparo,
micchādiṭṭhī ca dussīlā sesā pasusamā matā.
Jotayissasi ceva tvaṃ bahudhā buddhasāsanaṃ,
manovilekhaṃ tasmā tvaṃ vinodaya narissara
35 iti vuṭṭo mahārājā tehi assāsaṃ āgato
vanditvā te visajjetvā sayito puna cintayi :
"vinā saṃghena āhāraṃ mā bhuñjetha kadāci pi,

iti mātāpitāhāre sapiṃsu dahare va no ;
adatvā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhuttaṃ atthi nu kho ?" iti.
Addasa pāsarāsamhi ekaṃ maricavaṭṭikaṃ
saṃghassa aṭṭhapetvā va paribhuttaṃ satiṃ vinā,
"tadatthaṃ daṇḍakammaṃ me kattabbaṃ" ti ca cintayi. 5
Ete te nekakoṭī idha manujagaṇe ghātite cintayitvā
kāmānaṃ hetu etaṃ manasi ca kayirā sādhu ādīnavaṃ taṃ,
sabbesaṃ ghātaniṃ taṃ manasi ca kayirāniccataṃ sādhu
sādhu :
evaṃ dukkhā pamokkhaṃ subhagatiṃ athavā pāpuṇeyyā- 10
cirenāti.

CHAPTER VIII.

Vijayo so mahārājā vasse antimake ṭhito
iti cintayi : "vuḍḍho 'haṃ na ca vijjati me suto,
kicchena vāsitaṃ raṭṭhaṃ nasseyyātha mamaccaye,
ānāpeyyaṃ rajjahetu Sumittaṃ bhātaraṃ mama." 15
Athāmaccehi mantetvā lekhaṃ tattha visajjayi,
lekhaṃ datvāna Vijayo na cirena divaṃ gato.
Tasmiṃ mate amaccā te pekkhantā khattiyāgamaṃ
Upatissagāme ṭhatvāna rajjaṃ samanusāsisuṃ.
Mate Vijayarājamhi khattiyāgamanā purā 20
ekaṃ vassaṃ ayaṃ Laṅkādīpo āsi arājiko.
Tasmiṃ Sīhapure tassa Sīhabāhussa rājino
accayena Sumitto so rājā tassa suto ahu,
tassa puttā tayo āsuṃ Maddarājassa dhītuyā.
Dūtā Sīhapuraṃ gantvā rañño lekhaṃ adaṃsu te. 25
Lekhaṃ sutvāna so rājā putte āmantayī tayo :
"Ahaṃ mahallako tātā, eko tumhesu gacchatu
Laṅkaṃ nekaguṇaṃ kantaṃ mama bhātussa santakaṃ,
tassaccayena tattheva rajjaṃ kāretu sobhanaṃ."
Kaniṭṭhako Paṇḍuvāsudevo rājakumārako 30
"gamissāmī" ti cintevā ñatvā soṭṭhiṃ gatimhi ca
pitarā samanuññāto dvattiṃsāmaccadārake
ādāya āruhī nāvaṃ paribbājakaliṅgavā.
Mahākandaranajjā te mukhadvāramhi otaruṃ,

te paribbājake disvā jano sakkari sādhukaṃ.
Pucchitvā nagaraṃ ettha upayantā kamena te
Upatissagāmaṃ saṃpattā devatāparipālitā.
Amaccānumato 'macco pucchi nemittikaṃ tahiṃ
khattiyāgamanaṃ tassa so vyākāsi paraṃ pi ca :
"sattame divase yeva āgamissati khattiyo,
buddhasāsanaṃ etassa vaṃsajo paṭṭhapessati"
Sattame divase yeva te paribbājake tahiṃ
patte disvāna pucchitvā amaccā te vijāniya
taṃ Paṇḍuvāsudevaṃ te Laṅkārajjena appayuṃ,
mahesiyā abhāvā so na tāva abhisecayi.
Amitodanasakkassa Paṇḍusakko suto ahu,
ñatvā vināsaṃ Sakyānaṃ so ādāya sakaṃ janaṃ
gantvā aññāpadesena Gaṅgāpāraṃ, tahiṃ puraṃ
māpetvā tattha kāresi rajjaṃ, satta sute labhi.
Dhītā kaniṭṭhikā āsi Bhaddakaccānanāmikā
suvaṇṇamayaitthī ca surūpā abhipatthitā.
Tadatthaṃ satta rājāno paṇṇākāre mahārahe
pesesuṃ rājino tassa, bhīto rājūhi so pana
ñatvāna sotthigamanaṃ abhisekaphalaṃ pi ca
saha dvattiṃsaitthīhi nāvaṃ āropiyāsu taṃ
Gaṅgāya khipi "gaṇhantu pahū me dhītaraṃ" iti.
Gahetuṃ te na sakkhiṃsu, nāvā sā pana sīghagā.
Dutiye divase yeva Goṇagāmakapaṭṭanaṃ
patvā pabbajitākārā sabbā tā tattha otaruṃ,
Pucchitvā nagaraṃ ettha tā kamenopayantiyo
Upatissagāmaṃ saṃpattā devatāparipālitā.
Nemittikassa vacanaṃ sutvā tatthāgatā tu tā
disvā amacco pucchitvā ñatvā rañño samappayi.
Taṃ Paṇḍuvāsudevaṃ te amaccā suddhabuddhino
rajje samabhisiñciṃsu puṇṇasabbamanorathaṃ.
Subhaddakaccānaṃ anomarūpiniṃ
mahesibhāve abhiseciyattano
sahāgatā tāya padāya attanā
sahāgatānaṃ vasi bhūmipo sukhaṃ ti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Paṇḍuvāsudevābhiseko nāma aṭṭhamo paricchedo.

सौन्दरनन्द-काव्यम्

१ तथागत-वर्णनम्

(Description of the Tathagata)

तपसे ततः कपिलवास्तु हयगजरथौघसङ्कुलम् ।
श्रीमदभयमनुरक्तजनं स विहाय निश्चितमना वनं ययौ ॥१ 5

विविधशमास्तपसि तांश्च विविधनियमाश्रयान् मुनीन् ।
प्रेक्ष्य स विषयतृषाकृपणाननवस्थितं तप (१) इति न्यवर्त्तत ॥ २

अथ मोक्षवादिनमराड़मुपशममतिं तथोद्रकम् (२) ।
तत्त्वकृतमतिरुपास्य जहावयमप्यमार्ग इति मार्गकोविदः ॥ ३

स विचारयन् जगति किं नु परममिति तं तमागमम् । 10
निश्चयमनधिगतः परतः परमं चचार तप एव दुष्करम् ॥ ४

अथ नैष मार्ग इति वीक्ष्य तदपि विपुलं जहौ तपः ।
ध्यान(३)विषयमवगम्य परं बुभुजे वराग्र(४)ममृतत्वबुद्धये ॥ ५

स सुवर्णपीनयुगबाहु ऋषभगतिरायतेक्षणः ।
प्लक्षमवनिरुहमभ्यगमत् परमस्य निश्चयविधे र्बुभुत्सया ॥ ६ 15

उपविश्य तत्र कृतबुद्धिरचलधृतिरद्रिराजवत् ।
मारबलमजयदुग्रमथो बुबुधे पदं शिवमहार्य्यमव्ययम् ॥ ७

अवगम्य तं च कृतकार्य्यममृतमनसो दिवौकसः ।
हर्षमतुलमगमन्मुदिता विमुखी तु मारपरिषत् प्रचुक्षुभे ॥ ८

सनगा च भूः प्रविचचाल हुतवहसखः शिवो (१) ववौ । 20
नेदुरपि च सुरदुन्दुभयः प्रववर्ष चाम्बुधरवर्जितं नभः ॥ ९

अवबुध्य चैव परमार्थ-मजरमनुकम्पया विभुः ।
नित्यममृतमुपदर्शयितुं स वराणसी-(२) परिकरामयात् पुरीम् ॥ १०

(१) तमः—H. P. Shastri.
(२) उद्रकम्—„ „
(३) प्रिय:—Paper manuscript (Nepal).
(४) वराधमा—H. P. Shastri.
(१) व्याधि—H. P. Shastri.
(४) नराग्र—„ „

अथ धर्म्मचक्रवृतनाभि धृतिमति-समाधि-नेमिमत् ।
तत्र विनयनियमारमृषि जगतो हिताय परिपथवर्त्तयत् ॥ ११

इति दुःखमेतदियमस्य समुदयलता प्रवर्त्तिका ।
शान्तिरियमयमुपाय इति प्रविभागशः परमिदं चतुष्टयम् ॥ १२

5 अभिधाय च त्रिपरिवर्त्तमतुलमनिवर्त्यमुत्तमम् ।
द्वादश नियत विकल्प (१) मृषि विनिनाय कौण्डिन-सगोत्रमादितः ॥ १३

सहि दोषसागरमगाधमुपधिजलमाधिजन्तुकम् ।
क्रोधमदभयतरङ्गवलं (२) प्रततार लोकमपि च व्यतारयत् (३) ॥ १४

स विनीय काशिषु गयेषु बहुजनमथो गिरिव्रजे ।
10 पित्र्यमपि परम-कारुणिको नगरं ययावनुजिघृक्षया तदा ॥ १५

विषयात्मकस्य हि जनस्य बहुविविधमार्गसेविनः ।
सूर्य्यसदृशवपुरभ्युदितो विजहार सूर्य इव गौतमस्तमः ॥ १६

अभितस्ततः कपिलवास्तु परमशुभवास्तु संस्तुतम् ।
वस्तुमतिशुचि शिवोपवनं स ददर्श निःस्पृहतया यथा वनम् ॥ १७

15 अपरिग्रहः स हि बभूव नियत-(१) मतिरात्मनीश्वरः ।
नैकविधभयकरेषु किमु स्वजनस्वदेशजनमित्रवस्तुषु ॥ १८

प्रतिपूजया न स जहर्ष न च शुचमवज्ञयागमत् ।
निश्चितमतिरसि-चन्दनयो र्न जगाम दुःखसुखयोश्च विक्रियाम् ॥ १९

अथ पार्थिवः समुपलभ्य सुतमुपगतं तथागतम् ।
20 तूर्णमबहुतुरगानुगतः सुतदर्शनोत्सुकतयाभिनिर्ययौ ॥ २०

सुगतस्तथागतमवेक्ष्य नरपतिमधीरमाशया (१) ।
शेषमपि च जनमधोमुखं विनिनीषया गगनमुत्पपात ह ॥ २१

(१) ऋषि—H. P. Shastri. (२) चपलं—H. P. Shastri.
(३) चाप्यतारयत्—H. P. Shastri.
(१) नियति—H. P. Shastri.
(१) मानसया—H. P. Shastri.

स विचक्रमे दिवि भुवीव पुनरुपविवेश तस्थिवान् ।
निश्चल(२) मतिरशयिष्ट(३) पुनर्बहुधाभवत् पुनरभूत्तथैकधा ॥ २२

सलिले क्षितावि व चचार जलमिव विवेश मेदिनीम् ।
मेघ इव दिवि ववर्ष पुनः पुनरज्वलन्नव इवोदितो रविः ॥ २३

युगपज्ज्वलन् ज्वलनवच्च जलमवसृजंश्च मेघवत् । 5
तप्तकनकसदृशप्रभया सन्बभौ प्रदीप्त इव सन्ध्यया घनः ॥ २४

तमुदीक्ष्य हेममणिजाल-वलयिनमिवोत्थितं ध्वजम् ।
प्रीतिमगमदतुलां नृपति र्जनता नताश्च बहुमानमभ्ययुः ॥ २५

अथ भाजनीकृतमवेक्ष्य मनुजपतिमृद्धिसम्पदा ।
पौरजनमपि च तत्प्रवणं (१) निजगाद धर्म्मविनयं विनायकः ॥ २६ 10

नृपतिस्ततः प्रथममाप फलममृत धर्म्मसिद्धयोः ।
धर्म्ममतुलमभिगम्य मुने र्मुनये ननाम स यतो गुराविव ॥ २७

बहवः प्रसन्नमनसोऽथ जननमरणार्त्तिभीरवः ।
शाक्यतनयवृषभाः कृतिनो वृषभा इवानलभयात् प्रवव्रजुः ॥ २८

विजहुस्तु येऽपि न गृहाणि तनयपितृमात्रपेक्षया । 15
तेऽपि नियमविधिमामरणाज्जगृहुश्च युक्तमनसश्च दधिरे (२) ॥ २९

न जिहिंस सूक्ष्ममपि जन्तुमपि परबधोपजीविनः (३) ।
किं वत विपुलगुणः कुलजः सदयः सदा किमु मुनेरुपासया (४) ॥ ३०

अकृशोद्यमः कृशधनोऽपि परपरिभवासहोऽपि सन् ।
नान्यधनमपजहार तथा भुजगादिवान्यविभवाद्धि (१) विव्यथे ॥ ३१ 20

(१) नियतमति:—Gawrouski.
(२) निशयिमु:— ,,
(१) तत्प्रवणेन—H. P. Shastri.
(२) दधिरे—H. P. Shastri, दध्यिरे—Hultzsch.
(३) जीवन:—H. P. Shastri.
(४) उपासक:—Johnston.
(१) विविव्यथे—H. P. Shastri.

विभवान्वितोऽपि तरुणोऽपि विषयवपलेन्द्रियोऽपि सन् ।
नैव च परयुवतीरगमत् परमं (२) हि ता दहनताऽप्यमन्यत ॥ ३२

अनृतं जगाद न च कञ्चिदतमपि जजल्प नाप्रियम् ।
श्लक्ष्णमपि च न जगावहितं हितमप्युवाच न च पेशुनाय यत् ॥ ३३

5 मनसा लुलोभ न च जातु परवसुषु गृद्ध-(३) मानसः ।
कामसुखमसुखतो विमृशन् विजहार तृप्त इव तत्र सज्जनः ॥ ३४

न परस्य कञ्चिदपघातमपि च सघृणो व्यचिन्तयत् ।
मातृपितृसुतसुहृत्सदृशं स ददर्श तत्र हि परस्परं जनः ॥ ३५

नियतं भविष्यति परत्र भवदपि च भूतमप्यथो ।
10 कर्म्मफलमपि च लोकगतिर्नियतेति दर्शनमवाप साधु च ॥ ३६

इति कर्म्मणा दशविधेन परमकुशलेन भूरिणा ।
भ्रंशिनि शिथिलगुणोऽपि (१) युगे विजहार तत्र मुनिसंश्रयाज्जनः ॥ ३७

न च तत्र कञ्चिदुपपत्ति-सुखमभिललाप तैर्गुणैः ।
सर्व्वमशिवमवगम्य भवं भवसंक्षयाय ववृते न जन्मने ॥ ३८

15 अकथङ्कथा गृहिण एव परम-परिशुद्धदृष्टयः ।
स्रोतसि हि ववृतिरे बहवो रजसस्तनुत्वमपि चक्रिरे परे (२) ॥ ३९

ववृतेऽत्र योऽपि विषमेषु (३) विभवसदृशेषु कश्चन ।
त्याग-विनयनियमाभिरतो विजहार सोऽपि न चचाल सत्पथात् ॥ ४०

अपि च स्वतोऽपि परतोऽपि न भयमभवन्न दैवतः ।
20 तत्र च सुसुखसुभिक्षगुणे जेहृपुः प्रजाः कृतयुगे मनोरिव ॥ ४१

(१) परमा—Hultzsch.
(२) बह—H. P. Shastri.
(१) गुणेऽपि—H. P. Shastri.
(२) पुरे—Gawrouski.
(३) विषयेषु—Sheyar.

इति मुदितमनामयं निरापत्
कुरुरघुपुरुपुरोपमं पुरं तत्
अभवदभयदैशिकैर्महर्षैः
विहरति तत्र शिवाय वीतरागे ॥ ४२

इति सौन्दरनन्दे महाकाव्ये तथागतवर्णनो नाम तृतीयः सर्गः ॥ 5

२. नन्द-परिव्राजनम्

(Renunciation by Nanda)

अथावतीर्यश्वरथद्विपेभ्यः शाक्या यथास्वर्द्धि गृहीतवेषाः ।
महापणेभ्यो व्यवहारिणश्च महामुनौ भक्तिवशात् प्रणेमुः ॥ १

केचित् प्रणम्यानुययुर्मुहूर्तं केचित् प्रणम्यर्थवशेन जग्मुः । 10
केचित् स्वकेष्वावसथेषु तस्थुः कृत्वाञ्जलीन् वीक्षणतत्परैराक्षाः ॥ २

बुद्ध स्ततस्तत्र (१) नरेन्द्रमार्गे स्रोतो महद्भक्तिमतो जनस्य ।
जगाम दुःखेन विगाहमानो जलागमे स्रोत इवापगायाः ॥ ३

अथो महद्भिः पथि सम्पतद्भिः सम्पूज्यमानाय तथागताय ।
कर्त्तुं प्रणामं न शशाक नन्दस्तेनाभिरेमे तु गुरोर्महिम्ना ॥ ४ 15

स्वं चावसङ्गं पथि निर्मुमुक्षुं भक्तिं जनस्यान्यमतेश्च रक्षन् ।
नन्दं च गेहाभिमुखं जिघृक्षन् मार्गं ततोऽन्यं सुगतः प्रपेदे ॥ ५

ततो विविक्तं च विविक्तचेताः सन्मार्गविन्मार्गमभिप्रतस्थे ।
गत्वाग्रतश्चाग्र्यतमाय तस्मै नान्दी-विमुक्ताय ननाम नन्दः ॥ ६

शनैर्व्रजन्नेव स गौरवेण पटावृतांसो (१) विनतार्धकायः । 20
अथो निबद्धाञ्जलिरूर्ध्वनेत्रः सगद्गदं वाक्यमिदं बभाषे ॥ ७

प्रासादसंस्थो भगवन्तमन्तः प्रविष्टमश्रौषमनुग्रहाय ।
अतस्त्वरावानहमभ्युपेतो गृहस्य कक्ष्यामहतोऽभ्यसूयन् ॥ ८

(१) सुतः—H. P. Shastri.
(१) पटाङ्गांसो—H. P. Shastri.

तत् साधु साधुप्रिय मत्प्रियार्थं तत्रास्तु भिक्षूत्तम भैक्षकालः ।
असौ हि मध्यं नभसो यियासुः कालं प्रतिसारयतीव सूर्यः ॥ ९

इत्येवमुक्तः प्रणतेन (२) तेन स्नेहाभिमानोन्मुखलोचनेन ।
तादृङ्निमित्तं सुगतश्चकार नाहारकृत्यं स यथा विवेद ॥ १०

5 ततः स कृत्वा मुनये प्रणामं गृहप्रयाणाय मतिं चकार ।
अनुग्रहार्थं सुगस्तु तस्मै पात्रं ददौ पुष्करपत्रनेत्रः ॥ ११

ततः स लोके ददतः फलार्थं पात्रस्य तस्याप्रतिमस्य पात्रम् ।
जग्राह चापग्रहणक्षमाभ्यां पद्मोपमाभ्यां प्रयतः कराभ्याम् ॥ १२

पराङ्मुखस्त्वन्यमनस्कमाराद् (१) विज्ञाय नन्दः सुगतं गतास्थम् ।
10 हस्तस्थपात्रोऽपि गृहं यियासुः ससार मार्गान्मुनिमीक्षमाणः ॥ १३

भार्य्यानुरागेण यदा गृहं स पात्रं गृहीत्वापि यियासुरेव ।
विमोहयामास मुनिस्ततस्तं रथ्यामुखस्यावरणेन तस्य ॥ १४

निर्मोक्षबीजं हि ददर्श तस्य ज्ञानं मृदु क्लेशरजश्च तीव्रम् ।
क्लेशानुकूलं (२) विषयात्मकं च नन्दं यतस्तं मुनिराचकर्ष ॥ १५

15 संक्लेशपक्षो द्विविधश्च दृष्टस्तथा द्विकल्पो व्यवदानपक्षः ।
आत्माश्रयो हेतुबलाधिकस्य बाह्याश्रयः प्रत्यय गौरवस्य ॥ १६

अयत्नतो हेतुबलाधिकस्तु निर्मुच्यते घटितमात्र एव ।
यत्नेन तु प्रत्यय-नेयबुद्धि विमोक्षमाप्नोति पराश्रयेण ॥ १७

नन्दः स च प्रत्ययनेयबुद्धिर्यं शिश्रिये तन्मयतामवाप ।
20 यस्मादिमं तत्र चकार यत्नं तं स्नेहपङ्कान् (१) मुनिरुज्जिहीर्षन् ॥ १८

नन्दस्तु दुःखेन विचेष्टमानः शनैरगत्या गुरुमन्वगच्छत् ।
भार्य्यामुखं वीक्षण-लोलनेत्रं विचिन्तयन्नार्द्रविशेषकं तत् ॥ १९

ततो मुनिस्तं प्रिय-माल्यहारं वसन्तमासेन कृताभिहारम् ।
निनाय भग्नप्रमदाविहारं विद्याविहाराभिमतं विहारम् ॥ २०

(१) प्रणतेन— " "
(१) पराङ्मुखस्त्वन्यमनस्कम्—H. P. Shastri.
(२) क्लेशाकुलान् तान् विषयान् स तत्र—H. P. Shastri.
(१) पङ्कान्—H. P. Shastri.

दीनं महाकरुणिकस्तमतस्तं दृष्ट्वा मुहूर्तं करुणायमानः ।
करेण चक्राङ्कतलेन मूर्ध्नि पस्पर्श चैवेदमुवाच चैनम् ॥ २१

यावन्न हिंस्रः समुपैति कालः शत्राय तावत् कुरु सौम्य बुद्धिम् ।
सर्व्वास्ववस्थास्विह वर्त्तमानः (१) सर्वाभिसारेण निहन्ति मृत्युः ॥ २२

साधारणात् स्वप्ननिभादसाराल्लोलं मनः कामसुखान्नियच्छ । 5
हव्यैरिवाग्नेः पवनेरितस्य लोकस्य कामैर्नहि तृप्तिरस्ति ॥ २३

श्रद्धाधनं श्रेष्ठतमं धनेभ्यः प्रज्ञारसस्तृप्तिकरो रसेभ्यः ।
प्रधानमध्यात्मसुखं सुखेभ्यो विद्या-(२) रति दुःखतमा रतिभ्यः ॥ २४

हितस्य वक्ता प्रवरः सुहृद्भ्यो धर्माय खेदो गुणवान् श्रमेभ्यः ।
ज्ञानाय कृत्यं परमं क्रियाभ्यः (३) किमिन्द्रियाणामुपगम्य दास्यम् ॥ २५ 10

तन्निश्चितं भोक्तृमशुग्वियुक्तं परेष्वनायत्तमहार्यमन्यैः ।
नित्यं शिवं शान्तिसुखं वृणीष्व किमिन्द्रियार्थैर्मनथमूढ़ा ॥ २६

जरासमा नास्त्यमृजा प्रजानां व्याधेः समो नास्ति जगत्यनर्थः ।
मृत्योः समं नास्ति भयं पृथिव्यामेतत् त्रयं खल्ववशेन सेव्यम् ॥ २७

स्नेहेन कश्चिन्न समोऽस्ति पाशः स्रोतो न तृष्णासममस्ति हारि । 15
रागाग्निना नास्ति समस्तथाग्निस्तच्चेत् त्रयं नास्ति सुखं च तेऽस्ति ॥ २८

अवश्यभावो प्रियविप्रयोग स्तस्माच्च शोको नियतं निषेव्यः ।
शोकेन चोन्मादमुपेयिवांसो राजर्षयोऽन्येऽप्यवशा विचेलुः ॥ २९

प्रज्ञामयं वर्म वधान तस्माच्छो क्षान्ति (१) निघ्नस्य हि शोकबाणाः ।
महच्च दग्धुं भवकक्षजालं सन्धुक्षयाल्पाग्निमिवात्मतेजः ॥ ३० 20

यथौषधैर्हस्तगतैः सविद्यो (१) न दश्यते कश्चन पन्नगेन ।
तथानपेक्षो (२) जितलोकमोहो न दश्यते शोकभुजङ्गमेन ॥ ३१

(१) वर्तमानं—H. P. Shastri.
(२) अविद्या— ,,
(३) प्रियाभ्यः— ,,
(१) नैष्यति—H. P. Shastri ; नो शान्ति—Jacobi.
(१) स वैद्यो—H. P. Shastri.
(२) तथानपेक्षो— ,,

आस्थाय योगं परिगम्य तत्त्वं न त्रासमागच्छति मृत्युकाले ।
आबद्धवर्मा सुधनुः कृताश्रो जिगीषया शूर इवाहवस्थः ॥ ३२

इत्येवमुक्तः स तथागतेन सर्वेषु भूतेष्वनुकम्पकेन ।
धृष्टं गिरान्तर्हृदयेन सीदंस्तथेति नन्दः सुगतं बभाषे ॥ ३३

5 अथ प्रमादाच्च तमुज्जिहीर्षन् मत्वागमस्यैव च पात्रभूतम् ।
प्रव्राजयानन्द शमाय नन्दमित्यब्रवीन्मैत्रमना महर्षिः ॥ ३४

नन्दं ततोऽन्तर्मनसा रुदन्तमेहीति वैदेह-मुनिर्जगाद ।
शनैस्ततस्तं समुपेत्य नन्दो न प्रव्रजिष्याम्यहमित्युवाच ॥ ३५

श्रुत्वाथ नन्दस्य मनीषितं तद् बुद्धाय वैदेहमुनिः शशंस ।
10 संश्रुत्य तस्मादपि तस्य भावं महामुनिर्नन्दमुवाच भूयः ॥ ३६

मय्यग्रजे प्रव्रजितेऽजितात्मन् भ्रातृष्वनुप्रव्रजितेषु चास्मान् ।
ज्ञातींश्च दृष्ट्वा व्रतिनो गृहस्थान् संविन्न (१) वित्तेऽस्मि नवास्ति चेतः ॥ ३७

राजर्षयस्ते विदिता न नूनं वनानि ये शिश्रियिरे हसन्तः ।
निष्ठीव्य कामानुपशान्तिकामाः कामेषु नैवं कृपणेषु सक्ताः ॥ ३८

15 भूयः समालोचय गृहेषु दोषान् निशाम्य तत्त्यागकृतं च शर्म्म ।
नैवास्ति मोक्तुं मतिरालयं ते देशं मुमूर्षोरिव सोपसर्गम् ॥ ३९

संसारकान्तारपरायणस्य शिवे कथं ते पथि नारुरुक्षा ।
आरोप्यमाणस्य तमेव मार्गं भ्रष्टस्य सार्थादिव सार्थिकस्य ॥ ४०

यः सर्वतो वेश्मनि दह्यमाने शयीत मोहान्न ततो व्यपेयात् ।
20 कालाग्निना व्याधिजराशिखेन लोके प्रदीप्ते स भवेत् प्रमत्तः (१) ॥ ४१

प्रणीयमानश्च यथा वधाय मत्तो हसेच्च प्रलपेच्च वध्यः ।
मृत्यौ तथा तिष्ठति पाशहस्ते शोच्यः प्रमाद्यन् विपरीतचेताः ॥ ४२

यदा नरेन्द्राश्च कुटुम्बिनश्च विहाय बन्धूंश्च परिग्रहांश्च ।
ययुश्च यास्यन्ति च यान्ति चैव प्रियेष्वनित्येषु कुतोऽनुरोधः ॥ ४३

(१) संविन्नचित्तोऽस्मि—H. P. Shastri.
संविन्न.चित्तो मे—Gawrouski
(१) प्रमत्तः—Gawrouski

किञ्चिन्न पश्यामि रतस्य यत्र तदन्यभावेन भवेन्न दुःखम् ।
तस्मात् क्वचिन्न क्षमते प्रसक्तिर्यैर्हि क्षमस्तद्विगमान्न शोकः ॥ ४४

तत् सौम्य लोलं परिगम्य लोकं मायोपमं चित्र (२) मिवेन्द्रजालम् ।
प्रियाभिधानं त्यज मोहजालं छेत्तुं मतिस्ते यदि दुःखजालम् ॥ ४५

वरं हितोदर्कमनिष्टमन्नं न स्वादु यत् स्यादहितानुबन्धम् । 5
यस्मादहं त्वां विनियोजयामि शिवे शुभे वर्त्मनि विप्रियेऽपि ॥ ४६

बालस्य धात्री विनिगृह्य लोष्टं यथोद्धरत्यास्य (१) पुटप्रविष्टम् ।
तथोज्जिहीर्षुः खलु रागशल्यं तत् त्वामवोचं परुषं हिताय ॥ ४७

अनिष्टमप्यौषधमातुराय ददाति वैद्यश्च यथा निगृह्य ।
तद्वन्मयोक्तं प्रतिकूलमेतत् तुभ्यं हितोदर्कमनुग्रहाय ॥ ४८ 10

तद् यावदेव क्षणसन्निपातो न मृत्युरागच्छति यावदेव ।
यावद् वयो योगविधौ समर्थं बुद्धिं कुरु श्रेयसि तावदेव ॥ ४९

इत्येवमुक्तः स विनायकेन हितैषिणा कारुणिकेन नन्दः ।
कर्त्तास्मि सर्वं भगवन् वचस्ते तथा यथा ज्ञापयसीत्युवाच ॥ ५०

आदाय वैदेहमुनिस्ततस्तं निनाय संश्लिष्य विचेष्टमानम् । 15
व्ययोजयच्चाश्रु-परिप्लुताक्षं केशश्रियं छत्रनिभस्य मूर्ध्नः ॥ ५१

अतो नतं तस्य (१) मुखं सबाष्पं प्रवास्यमानेषु (२) शिरोरुहेषु ।
वक्राग्रनालं नलिनं तडागे वर्षोदकक्लिन्नमिवावभासे ॥ ५२

नन्दस्ततस्तरुकषाय-विरक्तवासा-
चिन्तावशो नवगृहीत इव द्विपेन्द्रः । 20
पूर्णः शशी बहुलपक्षगतः क्षपान्ते
बालातपेन परिषिक्त इवावभासे ॥ ५३

सौन्दरनन्दे महाकाव्ये नन्दपरिव्राजनो नाम पञ्चमः सर्गः ।

(२) चित्र—H. P. Shastri

१ चाम—H. P. Shastri

(१) रतं—H. P. Shastri ; चयो ४६—Jacobi

(२) प्रवाप्यमानेषु—Hultzsch.